

Thirteenth Annual Report
1908, of the American
Scenic and Historic
Preservation Society

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE OF NEW YORK

TRANSMITTED TO THE
LEGISLATURE APRIL 2

1908

FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1895

ALBANY
J. B. LYON COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS
1908

973.06
A5124A
13TH
1908

EX LIBRIS
UNIVERSITY of FLORIDA



Thirteenth Annual Report 1908, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE OF NEW YORK



TRANSMITTED TO THE
LEGISLATURE APRIL 2
1908



FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1895



ALBANY
J. B. LYON COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS
1908

973.06
A5124a
13th
1908

CONTENTS

PAGE.

Letter of Transmittal	7
Officers, Trustees and Standing Committees	9
Charter	13
Finances	16
Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund	16
Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation	18
Watkins Glen, State Reservation	23
Letchworth Park	28
Reconnoissance of Trees	30
Fort Brewerton State Reservation	35
Tappan Monument Property	35
Yonkers Manor Hall Gift	36
Scenic and Historic Preservation in New York State Reviewed	42
Recapitulation	43
Fire Island Park	43
Washington's Headquarters, Newburgh	44
Niagara Falls State Reservation	46
Senate House, Kingston	50
Saratoga Monument, Schuylerville	51
John Brown Farm, North Elba	53
Grant Cottage, Mount MacGregor	54
Lake George Battlefield, Caldwell	56
Palisades Inter-State Park	58
Clinton Museum, Poughkeepsie	61
Spy Island	62
Sir William Johnson Mansion and Blockhouse, Johnstown	63
Adirondack Park	64
Catskill Park	69
St. Lawrence Reservation	70
Washington's Headquarters, New York	72
Hudson Highlands National Park Proposed	72
New Sing Sing Prison Site	75
Birthplace of the Cincinnati, Fishkill	76
Fort Crailo, Rensselaer	77
Fifth Avenue Signboard Victory, New York	79
Sites and Inscriptions Verified	81
Fort Constitution (Fort Lee), N. J.	81
James Hall Tablet, Letchworth Park	82
West Battery (Aquarium) Tablet, New York	82
Public Meetings of the Society	84
Bicentennial of Linnaeus	85
Centennial of New York Aquarium or West Battery	86
Hall of Fame Unveiling, New York	90
Centennial at Garibaldi's Home, Staten Island	90
Cooperstown Centennial	91
Marinus Willett Memorial, Albany	92
Thomas R. Proctor's Gift of Parks to Utica, N. Y.	94
James Douglas' Gift of Fort Constitution Site to United States	96
W. J. Palmer's Gift of Parks to Colorado Springs, Colo.	98
Wm. Kent's Gift of Muir Woods National Monument to United States	99
Jewel Cave National Monument Established	101
Jamestown, Va., National Park Advocated	105
Cornplanter Medal for Iroquois Research	106
Plains of Abraham, Quebec, Reserved	109

Gift - Robert Cushman
 Oct. 1984

4 AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

	PAGE.
Rhine Falls near Schaffhausen Rescued.....	109
Landscape Protection in Germany.....	110
Women's Auxiliary.....	111
General Work and Conclusion of Report.....	112

APPENDIX A.

The Hall of Fame, New York.....	115
Introductory Description.....	117
Dedication of Hall and Twenty-nine Tablets in 1901.....	121
Eleven Names Chosen in 1905.....	121
Dedicatory Exercises May 30, 1907.....	123
"Emma Willard," by Mrs. Chas. E. Patterson.....	126
"Mary Lyon," by Mrs. I. W. Sylvester.....	127
"Maria Mitchell," by Prof. Mary T. Whitney.....	128
"John Paul Jones," by Mrs. Donald McLean.....	129
"Alexander Hamilton," by Miss Julia L. Delafield.....	130
"Louis Agassiz," by Dr. Chas. D. Walcott.....	131
"James Madison," by Mr. Howard Randolph Bayne.....	134
"John Quincy Adams," by Hon. Warren Higley.....	135
"Wm. Tecumseh Sherman," by Hon. James A. Blanchard.....	136
"Horace Mann," by Dr. Wm. H. Maxwell.....	137
"John Greenleaf Whittier," by Dr. Benj. F. Trueblood.....	139
"James Russell Lowell," by Rev. Chas. H. Babcock, D. D.....	141
Address by Chancellor Henry M. MacCracken.....	142
"The Statesman and the Warrior," by Hon. Charles E. Hughes.....	143
"The Author and Teacher as Builders of the Republic," by Hon. Curtis Guild, Jr.....	149

APPENDIX B.

"Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers, N. Y. The Site, the Building and Its Occupants." 161	
Introduction: The Relation Between the Picturesque and the Historic.....	
Public Right to Famous Landmarks.....	165
I. Nappeckamak.....	172
II. De Jonkheer.....	176
III. The Philipse Family.....	179
IV. The First Lord of the Manor.....	182
V. The Manor System.....	191
VI. The Second Lord of the Manor.....	198
VII. The Third Lord of the Manor.....	203
VIII. The Courtship and Marriage of Mary Philipse.....	206
IX. The Attainder of Frederick Philipse.....	214
X. The Heart of the Neutral Ground.....	222
XI. After the Revolution.....	231
XII. The Manor Hall To-day.....	236
XIII. Philipse Manor in Literature.....	244

APPENDIX C.

Robert Fulton Centennial.....	249
Address by Dr. George Frederick Kunz.....	251
"Fulton, the Engineer," by Prof. Frederick R. Hutton.....	254
"The Beauties of the Hudson and Early Steamboating," by Capt. George A. White.....	258
"Three Errors About Fulton Corrected," by E. H. Hall.....	263

APPENDIX D.

"Bicentenary of Linnaeus." Address by George F. Kunz, Ph.D.....	271
---	-----

ILLUSTRATIONS

	OPPOSITE PAGE
Stony Point Reservation, Circular Summer Seat.....	16
Stony Point Reservation, Rectangular Summer-house.....	18
Stony Point Reservation, Octagonal Summer-house.....	20
Watkins Glen Reservation: Scaler Dislodging Dangerous Rock.....	24
Watkins Glen Reservation: New guard-rail and concrete stairs at Lookout Point.....	26
Letchworth Park: Sketch Map of Park.....	28
Letchworth Park: Mary Jemison Cabin and Grave.....	30
Letchworth Park: Cathedral Rock.....	32
Letchworth Park: Geological Diagram of Portage Dam Site.....	34
Manhattan Island from Fort Lee Bluff (Douglas Point), N. J.....	80
Aquarium, Formerly Southwest Battery, New York.....	88
Marinus Willett Tablet and Boulder, Albany, N. Y.....	92
Muir Woods National Monument, California.....	100
Cornplanter Medal for Iroquois Research.....	106
Portrait of Rev. Henry M. McCracken, D.D., LL.D., Chancellor of New York University.....	117
Hall of Fame and Library, New York University, Exterior.....	128
Hall of Fame, New York University, Interior.....	144
Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers, in 1908.....	160
"Phillipp's Manor and the Rocks on the Hudson, or North River, in North America," 1784.....	224
Philipse Manor, Yonkers, Plan of House.....	240

STATE OF NEW YORK

No. 61.

IN ASSEMBLY

APRIL 2, 1908.

THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

NEW YORK, N. Y., *March 31, 1908.*

The Honorable JAMES W. WADSWORTH, JR., *Speaker of the
Assembly, Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR:— I have the honor to transmit to the Legislature of the State of New York the thirteenth annual report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, as required by law.

Yours respectfully,

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,

President.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

REPORT.

NEW YORK, N. Y., *March 31, 1908.*

To the Legislature of the State of New York:

Pursuant to chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895, and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this, its thirteenth, annual report.

OFFICERS, TRUSTEES AND COMMITTEES.

The Officers, Trustees, and Standing Committees of the Society are as follows:

Honorary President.

J. PIERPONT MORGAN.....23 Wall street, New York.

President.

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D.,
401 Fifth avenue, New York.

Vice-Presidents.

FREDERICK WILLIAM DEVOE.....New York.
Hon. CHARLES SPENCER FRANCIS.....Troy, N. Y.
HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, PH. D.....New York.
Col. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

Treasurer.

Hon. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....280 Broadway, New York.

Counsel.

HENRY E. GREGORY.....59 Wall street, New York.

Secretary.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL...Tribune Building, New York.

Landscape Architect.

Hon. SAMUEL PARSONS.....1133 Broadway, New York.

Trustees.

1. EDWARD DEAN ADAMS.....New York.
2. PROF. LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....Ithaca, N. Y.
3. REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....New York.
4. HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....Newburgh, N. Y.
5. D. BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....New York.
6. FREDERICK WILLIAM DEVOE.....New York.
7. Hon. CHARLES M. DOW.....Jamestown, N. Y.
8. Hon. CHARLES SPENCER FRANCIS.....Troy, N. Y.
9. Hon. ROBERT LIVINGSTON FRYER...Buffalo, N. Y.
10. HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....New York.
11. ROCELLUS S. GUERNSEY.....New York.
12. FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.
13. Hon. HUGH HASTINGS.....New York.
14. SAMUEL VERPLANCK HOFFMAN.....New York.
15. Hon. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....Oswego, N. Y.
16. GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D.....New York.
17. FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....New York.
18. Hon. THOMAS H. LEE.....Stony Point, N. Y.
19. HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, PH. D.....New York.
20. OGDEN P. LETCHWORTH.....Buffalo, N. Y.
21. HIRAM J. MESSENGER.....Hartford, Conn.
22. Hon. HERMAN A. METZ.....New York.
23. JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN.....New York.
24. IRA K. MORRIS.....Staten Island, N. Y.
25. JOHN DEWITT MOWRIS.....New York.
26. GORDON H. PECK.....West Haverstraw, N. Y.

27. HON. GEORGE W. PERKINS.....New York.
28. HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
29. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....Utica, N. Y.
30. HON. J. HAMPDEN ROBB.....New York.
31. COL. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....New York.
32. HON. STEPHEN H. THAYER.....Yonkers, N. Y.
33. ALBERT ULMANN.....New York.
34. PROF. CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL....Geneva, N. Y.
35. FRANK SPENCER WITHERBEE.....New York.

Executive Committee.

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D., CHAIRMAN, New York.
 HENRY E. GREGORYNew York.
 ROCELLUS S. GUERNSEY.....New York.
 HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
 COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

Finance Committee.

FREDERICK S. LAMB, CHAIRMAN.....New York
 HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
 COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

Committee on Sites and Inscriptions.

REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, CHAIRMAN....New York.
 FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.
 SAMUEL VERPLANCK HOFFMANNew York.
 ALBERT ULMANN.....New York.
 THE SECRETARYNew York.

Stony Point Reservation Committee.

GORDON H. PECK, CHAIRMAN.....West Haverstraw, N. Y.
 HENRY K. BUSH-BROWN.....Newburgh, N. Y.
 HON. THOMAS H. LEE.....Stony Point, N. Y.

FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.
THE SECRETARYNew York.

Watkins Glen Reservation Committee.

COL. HENRY W. SACKETT, CHAIRMAN.....New York.
PROF. L. H. BAILEY, Cornell University.....Ithaca, N. Y.
WILLIAM E. LEFFINGWELL.....Watkins, N. Y.
JAMES B. RATHBONE.....Elmira, N. Y.
PROF. CHARLES D. VAIL, Hobart College.....Geneva, N. Y.
GEORGE C. WAIT.....Watkins, N. Y.
C. M. WOODWARD.....Watkins, N. Y.

Letchworth Park Committee.

HON. CHARLES M. DOW, CHAIRMAN.....Jamestown, N. Y.
PROF. L. H. BAILEY, Cornell University.....Ithaca, N. Y.
HON. ROBERT L. FRYER.....Buffalo, N. Y.
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.
HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....Oswego, N. Y.
HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, PH. D.....New York.
OGDEN P. LETCHWORTH.....Buffalo, N. Y.
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

Fort Brewerton Reservation Committee.

HON. THOMAS D. LEWIS, CHAIRMAN.....Fulton, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....Oswego, N. Y.
THOMAS R. PROCTOR.....Utica, N. Y.

Tappan Monument Committee.

HON. CLARENCE LEXOW, CHAIRMAN.....Nyack, N. Y.
FRANK R. CRUMBIE.....Nyack, N. Y.
LE ROY FROST.....Nyack, N. Y.
EUGENE F. PERRY.....Nyack, N. Y.
VAN WYCK ROSSITER.....Nyack, N. Y.

Yonkers Manor Hall Committee.

[This committee, as originally appointed in 1907 upon receipt of the offer of Mrs. William F. Cochran to give \$50,000 for the purchase of the Manor Hall, referred to on page 36, consisted of Col. Henry W. Sackett, Chairman, Reginald P. Bolton, Henry E. Gregory, Samuel V. Hoffman, Hon. George W. Perkins, Hon. N. Taylor Phillips, and those mentioned below. After the passage of the Manor Hall bill the smaller committee named below was appointed.]

HON. STEPHEN H. THAYER, CHAIRMAN....Yonkers, N. Y.
 MISS MARY MARSHALL BUTLER.....Yonkers, N. Y.
 MISS HELEN R. CROES.....Yonkers, N. Y.
 HAMPTON D. EWING.....Yonkers, N. Y.
 COL. RALPH E. PRIME.....Yonkers, N. Y.
 HON. D. McN. K. STAUFFER.....Yonkers, N. Y.

CHARTER.

An account of the founding of the Society by the Hon. Andrew H. Green in 1895 and its subsequent development will be found on pages sixteen to twenty-four of our Twelfth Annual Report.

The Society was originally incorporated by a special act of the Legislature of the State of New York (chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895), under the title of "The Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," which title was changed by chapter 302 of the Laws of 1898 to "The Society for the Preservation of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," and by chapter 385 of the Laws of 1901 to "The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society." It had on January 1, 1908, a total membership of 578, an increase of 25 over the preceding year.

Its charter reads as follows:

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,* Samuel D. Babcock,* John M. Francis,* Andrew H. Green,* Charles A.

Dana,* Oswald Ottendorfer,* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven,* Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,* Henry E. Howland, Edward P. Hatch, William L. Bull, James M. Taylor, J. Hampden Robb, Ebenezer K. Wright,* Alexander E. Orr, William M. Evarts,* Wager Swayne,* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe, Elbridge G. Spaulding,* Frederick S. Tallmadge,* Thomas V. Welch,* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,* Frederick J. de Peyster,* Morgan Dix,* John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond, George N. Lawrence,* Benjamin F. Tracy, Augustus Frank,* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck, Sherman S. Rogers,* William Hamilton Harris, Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,* Robert L. Fryer, J. S. T. Stranahan,* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappen,* Henry J. Cookingham, Henry R. Durfee, II. Walter Webb,* and such others as shall become associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars.

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to make recommendations to any municipality in the State of New York, or its proper officers, respecting movements in the scenic or material conditions thereof, to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, or in any other lawful manner, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon

* Now deceased.

such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation or as may be constituted by a court of competent jurisdiction and accepted by said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York.

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the board of trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead, as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the board of trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws.

§ 4. None of the trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly in any contract relating to the affairs of said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers or officers.

§ 5. The board of trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A president, four vice-presidents and a treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The board of trustees may also appoint a secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employees at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage or otherwise incumber any of its property.

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State

for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State, or can only be attained by such joint action.

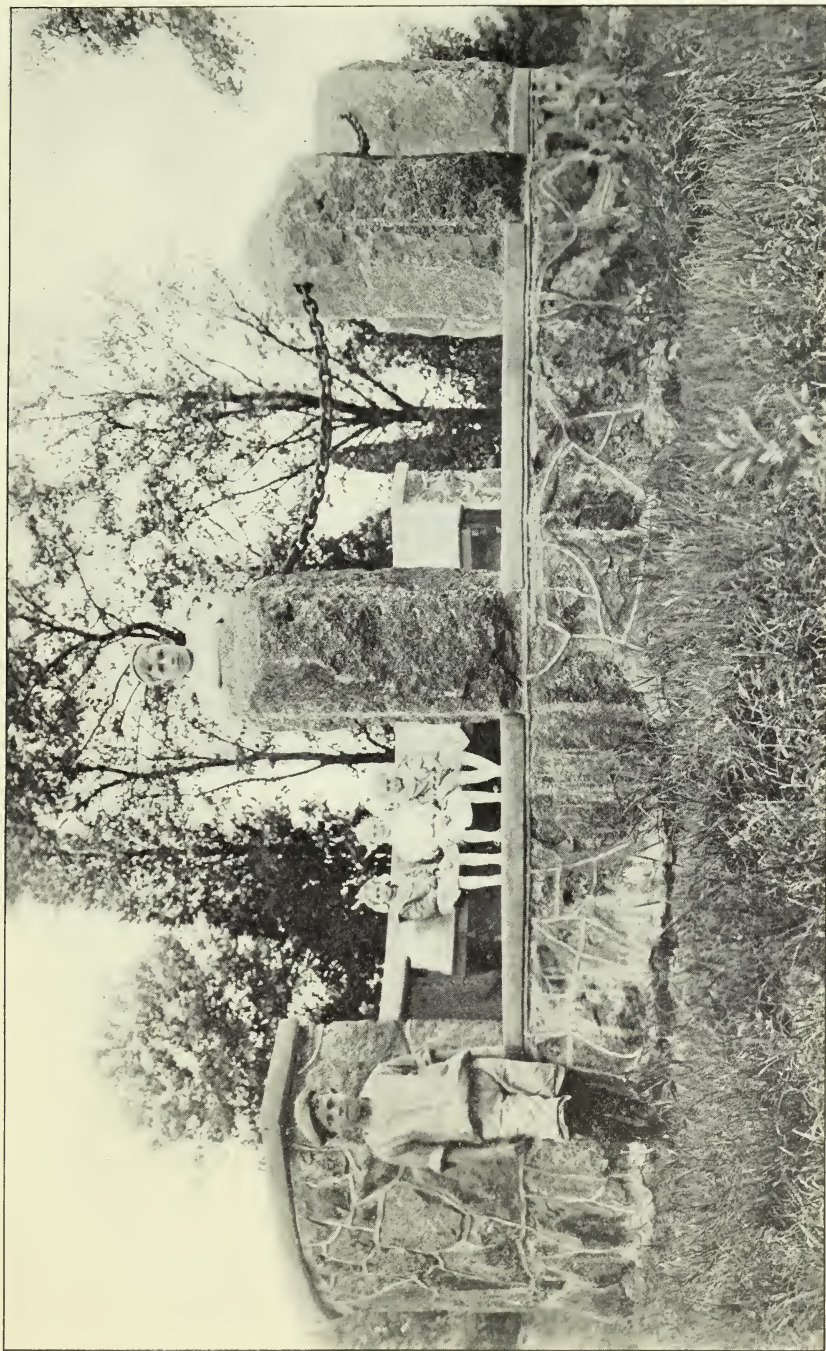
§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.

FINANCES.

The Society is maintained by membership dues, the income from the Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund of \$10,000, and occasional small donations. There are four classes of membership: Annual members pay \$5 annually; sustaining members pay \$25 annually; life members are those who have contributed \$100 at one time; and patrons are those who have given \$500 or more in property or money at one time. The income from these sources has always been limited and inadequate to the demands of the work. The total income during the year ended December 31, 1907, was \$3,486.33, and the total disbursements, \$3,458.23, leaving a balance on hand January 1, 1908, of \$28.10. For its general work the Society receives no financial assistance from the State. Monies appropriated by the State are applied exclusively upon the properties of the State without any charge by the Society for its executive services, and duly accounted for to the proper State officers. Detailed statements of the disbursement of State funds since our last annual report are given in the following pages.

ANDREW H. GREEN MEMORIAL FUND.

As stated in our last annual report, the Society received from the heirs of the late Hon. Andrew H. Green, by deed of gift dated November 12, 1906, and delivered January 8, 1907, the sum of \$10,000 to constitute or be the nucleus of a fund to be called the Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund. The terms of the deed of gift require the principal to be invested permanently, the income therefrom to be devoted to the promotion of the objects of the Society. The deed further requires that "Each and every report



Stony Point Reservation. Circular Summer Seat on Work D. (See page 19.)

to the Legislature of the State of New York of the statement of the affairs of the party of the second part, as required by its charter, shall contain a concise statement of the purposes and objects upon which the income from said fund has been expended since the time of the last preceding report." In August, 1907, the principal was invested in 4 per cent. gold bonds of the city of New York. The total income from the fund during the past year, from interest on deposits before investment and from interest on bonds since investment, has been \$330.77 and has been disbursed for the following purposes:

1907.

Jan.	13. Polhemus Printing Co., 2,000 envelopes for Letchworth Park pamphlet.....	\$6 50
	13. Polhemus Printing Co., 2,000 Letchworth Park pamphlets.....	13 10
	13. Polhemus Printing Co., addressing and mailing same.....	7 60
	13. Postage on same.....	20 00
	24. Tiffany & Co., engraving corporate seal..	100 00
July	19. Polhemus Printing Co., 200 petitions for Letchworth Park.....	6 75
	19. Secretary's traveling expenses to Letch- worth Park, maps, etc.....	42 90
Oct.	29. J. B. Lyon Co., 200 extra copies Annual Report.....	60 00
	29. Boyd's City Dispatch, delivering part of Annual Reports.....	21 78
	29. Postage on part of Annual Reports.....	22 14
Total		<hr/> \$330 77 <hr/>

We renew the expression of our hope that appreciation of Mr. Green's great public services, and of the value of this Society as the instrumentality planned by him to carry out some of his most

cherished ideas for the public welfare, may lead to the augmentation of this fund, or the establishment of similar funds for the carrying on of its growing work.

STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD STATE RESERVATION.

The Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation consists of thirty-four acres of land on the peninsula of Stony Point on the west shore of the Hudson river, twelve miles south of West Point Military Academy. It is in the custody of this Society.

For the purchase, improvement and maintenance of the reservation the State has thus far appropriated the following sums:

Year.	Law.		Amount.
1897	764	Purchase*	\$21,500 00
1900	408	Improvement and maintenance	3,500 00
1903	599	Improvement and maintenance	3,600 00
1904	641	Improvement and maintenance	6,600 00
1906	683	Keeper's salary	600 00
1906	686	Improvement and maintenance	2,500 00
1906	686	Keeper's salary	600 00
1907	577	Keeper's salary	600 00
1907	578	Maintenance, insurance, etc.	1,000 00
			<hr/>
			\$40,500 00
			<hr/>

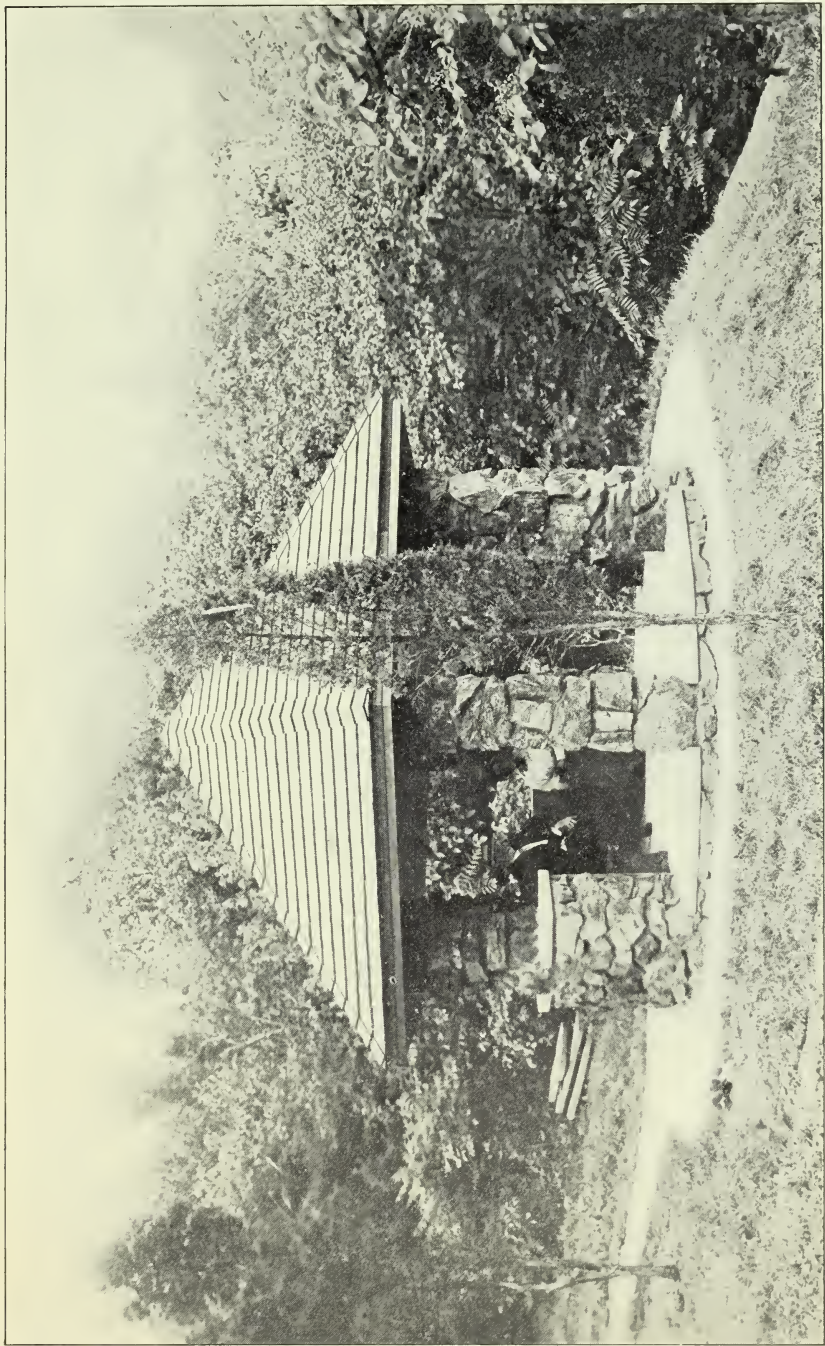
In addition to which the Society has spent about \$5,000 of its own funds in improvements, dedication and oversight.

The principal improvements made since 1900 have been as follows:

Driveways: Right of way, 1,989 feet; other drives, 4,050 feet; total, 6,039 feet.

Paths: 2,200 feet.

* Chapter 764 of the Laws of 1897 appropriated \$25,000 for the purchase of Stony Point, but only \$21,500 was required. The balance was reappropriated by chapter 408 of the Laws of 1900.



Stony Point Reservation. Octagonal Summer-house near Work F. (See page 19.)



Keeper's house and museum: A two-story and basement, rustic stone and frame house, $27\frac{1}{2} \times 45$ feet in size, near entrance, costing, with filling and grading, \$4,074. Museum contains two mortars captured by Anthony Wayne from the British and an interesting collection of war relics.

Large pavilion: A roofed, floored and open-side shelter with stone foundation and rustic stone columns, near Work O*, commanding a fine view northward of the Hudson river. Cost of construction, \$1,200.

Summer houses: Four summer houses or summer seats as follows: (1) Circular open seat of rustic stone and concrete, without roof, 16 feet in diameter, on Work D. (2) Octagonal summer house, 13 feet in diameter, with rustic stone foundation, eight rustic stone columns, cement floor and shingled roof, near Work F. (3) Square summer house, 13 feet square, stone foundation, 4 stone columns, cement floor, shingled roof, circular stone seat in center, on Work J, the highest point of the Reservation. (4) Rectangular summer house, 9×16 feet, on "Iron Hill" north of Work J; stone foundation, four stone columns, cement floor, shingled roof, wooden seat. Cost of all four, \$1,250.

Drinking fountain: Rustic stone fountain for man and beast at intersection of driveways near center of reservation. Cost, \$72.50.

Water supply: Laying 3,150 feet of water pipe, with necessary hydrants, connecting with Haverstraw Water Supply Company's service.

Markers: Stone markers and flag-poles on thirteen fortifications indicated on British military map and identified by United States Engineer Corps in topographical survey of Reservation.

Hitching posts: Rough stone hitching posts with iron rings in various parts of the Reservation.

* Reference is had to the sites of British fortifications plotted by United States engineers from West Point on topographical map of the Reservation.

A steamboat dock.

Bathhouse, necessities, and various minor improvements.

The four summer houses above mentioned have been completed during the past year.

The number of visitors actually counted by the keeper from April 1, 1907, to April 1, 1908, was 14,781; but as there is no turn-stile at the entrance and many visitors must have escaped observation, it is estimated that the actual number was nearer 20,000.

The annual inspection of the Reservation took place on Saturday, July 13, 1907, the most convenient date near the anniversary of the capture of Stony Point by General Wayne (July 15-16, 1779). Addresses were made by Mr. Gordon H. Peck, of Haverstraw, chairman of the Stony Point Committee; Dr. George F. Kunz, of New York, president of the Society; Hon. Thomas H. Lee, of Stony Point, Major Robert A. Widenmann, of Haverstraw, Mr. Townsend Wandell, of New York (descendant of one of the captors of Stony Point); Rev. Nelson P. Dame, rector of St. Paul's Church, Ossining; Mrs. John C. Marin, of New York, of the Women's Auxiliary to this Society; Mr. Edward Weiant, occupant of the Joshua Hett Smith House, of Stony Point; and Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall, the secretary of this Society.

Financial Statement.

Following is a statement of finances from April 1, 1907, to April 1, 1908:

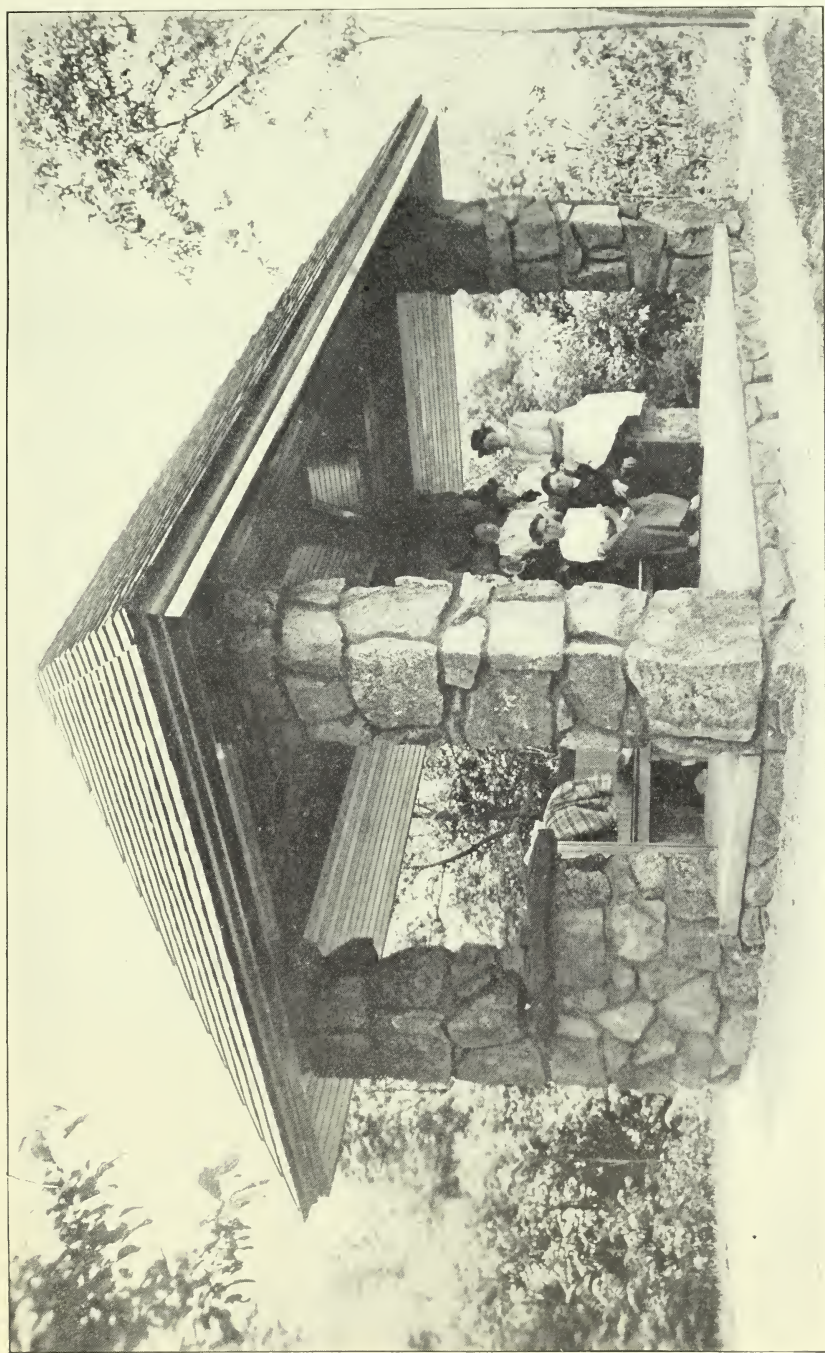
Under Chapter 641, Laws of 1904.

DEBIT.

Balance on hand April 1, 1907.....	\$219 07
------------------------------------	----------

CREDIT.

1907.	
Aug. 6. James Kilby, Nyack, insurance on pavilion, July 12, 1907, to July 12, 1910..	\$10 00



Stony Point Reservation. Rectangular Summer-house on Iron Hill. (See page 19.)



1908.

Jan.	21.	Haverstraw Water Supply Co., water supply, May 1, 1907, to May 1, 1908....	\$25 00
March	4.	E. O. Rose, Stony Point, paint, seed, etc.	10 77
			<hr/>
Total credit			\$45 77
Total debit			219 07
			<hr/>
Balance April 1, 1908.....			\$173 30
			<hr/> <hr/>

Under Chapter 683, Laws of 1906.

(Appropriation, \$600. Previously received and accounted for, \$300.)

DEBIT.

1907.

May	31.	Received from State Treasurer.....	\$50 00
July	12.	Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
Aug.	1.	Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
Aug.	26.	Received from State Treasurer.....	100 00
Oct.	29.	Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
			<hr/>
			\$300 00
			<hr/> <hr/>

CREDIT.

Jan.	3.	Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, keeper salary for April.....	\$50 00
July	16.	Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, keeper, salary for May.....	50 00
Aug.	1.	Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, keeper, salary for June.....	50 00
Sept.	5.	Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, keeper, salary for July and August.....	100 00
Oct.	29.	Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, keeper, salary for September.....	50 00
			<hr/>
Total credit			\$300 00
Total debit			300 00
			<hr/> <hr/>

Under Chapter 686, Laws of 1906.

(Appropriation, \$2,500. Previously received and accounted for, \$100.)

DEBIT.

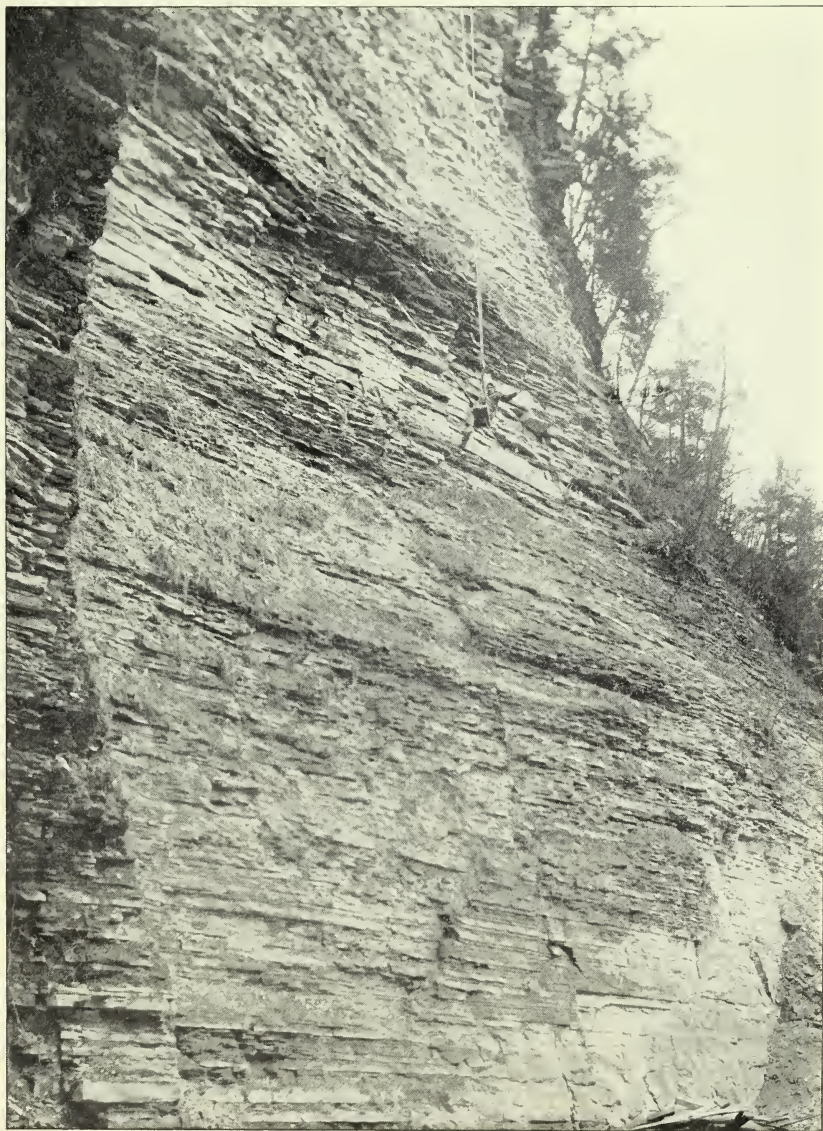
1907.

May	4.	Received from State Treasurer.....	\$230 40
May	31.	Received from State Treasurer.....	180 00
July	12.	Received from State Treasurer.....	1,250 00
Aug.	1.	Received from State Treasurer.....	287 72
Sept.	20.	Received from State Treasurer.....	84 50
Oct.	29.	Received from State Treasurer.....	30 06
			<hr/>
			\$2,062 68
			<hr/>

CREDIT.

1907.

May	4.	Siegel-Cooper Co., New York, furniture for office and museum in keeper's house.	\$230 40
June	3.	Wm. G. Baisley, Stony Point, building stone wall at entrance to reservation...	180 00
July	16.	Calvin T. Allison, Stony Point, building four stone and frame summer houses...	1,250 00
Aug.	1.	Martin Mulvhail, Stony Point, 40 days' labor grading, sodding, etc.....	65 20
Aug.	1.	Tomkins Cove Stone Co., Tomkins Cove, 99½ tons crushed stone.....	79 62
Aug.	1.	Wm. G. Baisley, Stony Point, hauling and spreading 99½ tons crushed stone.	119 40
Aug.	1.	Stewart, Warren & Co., New York, 1 visitors' book	23 50
Sept.	23.	Martin Mulvhail, Stony Point, 52 days' labor cutting brush and grass, care of roads, etc.....	84 50
Oct.	29.	Martin Mulvhail, Stony Point, 18½ days' labor cutting brush and repairing roads.	30 06
			<hr/>
Total credit			\$2,062 68
Total debit			2,062 68
			<hr/>



Watkins Glen, N. Y., State Reservation.
Scaler (2 inches from top of picture) dislodging dangerous loose rock over
path at bottom of cliff.



Chapter 577, Laws of 1907.
(Appropriation, \$600.)

DEBIT.

1907.		
Dec.	5. Received from State Treasurer.....	\$50 00
Dec.	18. Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
1908.		
Jan.	27. Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
Feb.	28. Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
		<hr/>
		\$200 00
		<hr/> <hr/>

CREDIT.

1907.		
Dec.	9. Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, keeper, salary for October	\$50 00
Dec.	19. Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary for November	50 00
1908.		
Jan.	29. Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary for December	50 00
Feb.	29. Wm. Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary for January, 1908	50 00
		<hr/>
Total credit ..		\$200 00
Total debit ..		200 00
		<hr/> <hr/>

WATKINS GLEN STATE RESERVATION.

Watkins Glen State Reservation comprises about 100 acres of land at the head of Seneca lake, adjacent to the village of Watkins, embracing the famous glen named in the title. It is in the custody of this Society. This property was purchased pursuant to chapter 676 of the Laws of 1906, which appropriated \$50,000 for the purpose. Of that amount, owing to the generous consideration of the heirs of the Hon. Andrew H. Green (the founder of this Society) the property was conveyed to the State for its actual

cost to the estate, namely, \$46,512.50, and the balance of the appropriation reverted to the State treasury. Chapter 578 of the Laws of 1907 appropriated for salary of keeper and permanent repairs and betterments a total of \$18,007. Of this amount, \$8,783.61 had been expended up to February 1, 1908, as accounted for below.

The Society's first concern in beginning the improvements was to make the paths and bridges in the Glen temporarily safe for public use, until the permanent improvements could be made. The rock paths were widened and scaled off so as to afford a more secure footing, loose rock overhead removed,* and the wooden foot-bridges and railings reinforced. The plan of permanent improvements contemplates the changing of the old path through the Glen so as to give better viewpoints and permit the removal of some of the unsightly bridges crossing the glen and marring the vistas. The Society has also adopted the general plan of reinforced concrete for stairs and bridges, thus securing in these structures safety, permanence and harmony with the scenery. Wooden railings are being abolished as rapidly as possible and iron railings, on inward-curving standards, after the unique design used at Niagara Falls, substituted in their places.

The stone abutment at the south end of the Suspension bridge has been removed and a new one of reinforced concrete put in.

A reinforced concrete dyke twenty-two feet high, commencing at the Entrance Cascade and extending eastward 200 feet, has been built and is complete except the hand rail and three feet of back filling.

Two reinforced concrete walls have been constructed from Lookout Point to Swiss Cottage, complete except the railing.

At Lookout Point a concrete platform, surrounded by reinforced concrete rail forty-two inches high, has been built.

* The method of removing overhanging rock is illustrated in the accompanying picture.



Watkins Glen Reservation. Indian Trail looking toward Lookout Point, illustrating the character of the new guard rail and concrete stairs which have been erected. (See page 24.)



From the head of the Long Stairs a new path with easy grades and short flight of reinforced concrete stairs have been built.

From the end of the Indian Trail, connecting Lookout Point, another flight of reinforced concrete stairs has been built, complete except the hand rail.

The slide of gravel near the entrance to the Glen has been effectually checked by placing in it logs and brush fastened with No. 6 wire.

A supply of drinking water has been provided at the entrance to the Glen from the village mains and at Suspension bridge from springs.

These and many other minor changes have already greatly increased the safety and facility of traversing the Glen, and have been greatly appreciated by the public.

In the absence of mechanical means for counting the visitors to the Glen, their number can only be estimated. In the opinion of the superintendent, at least 45,000 persons went through the Glen last season.

Following is a statement of expenditures to February 1, 1908.

Financial Statement.

1907.		DEBIT.	
Oct.	5.	Received from State Treasurer.....	\$555 08
	29.	Received from State Treasurer.....	1,714 54
Nov.	8.	F. H. Hurley, tin type privilege.....	25 00
	8.	J. D. Hope, refreshment and postal card privilege	150 00
	8.	C. B. Frost, souvenir card privilege.....	15 00
Dec.	5.	Received from State Treasurer.....	2,386 55
	18.	Received from State Treasurer.....	216 12
1908.			
Jan.	7.	Received from State Treasurer.....	2,894 24
	27.	Received from State Treasurer.....	1,017 08
Total			<u>\$8,973 61</u>

CREDIT.

October 10, 1907.

1. Geo. C. Wait,* advanced for pay-roll.....	\$210 84
2. J. E. Frost, 2d, Supt., salary, July 15- August 15.....	83 33
3-4. Pay-roll for labor.....	95 20
5. L. H. Durland, Son & Co., garbage cans, etc.	26 20
6. Woodward & Stouffer, hardware supplies..	82 76
7. James P. Drake, lumber.....	52 35
8. Geo. H. White, 22 hours' labor.....	4 40
9. Blank.	

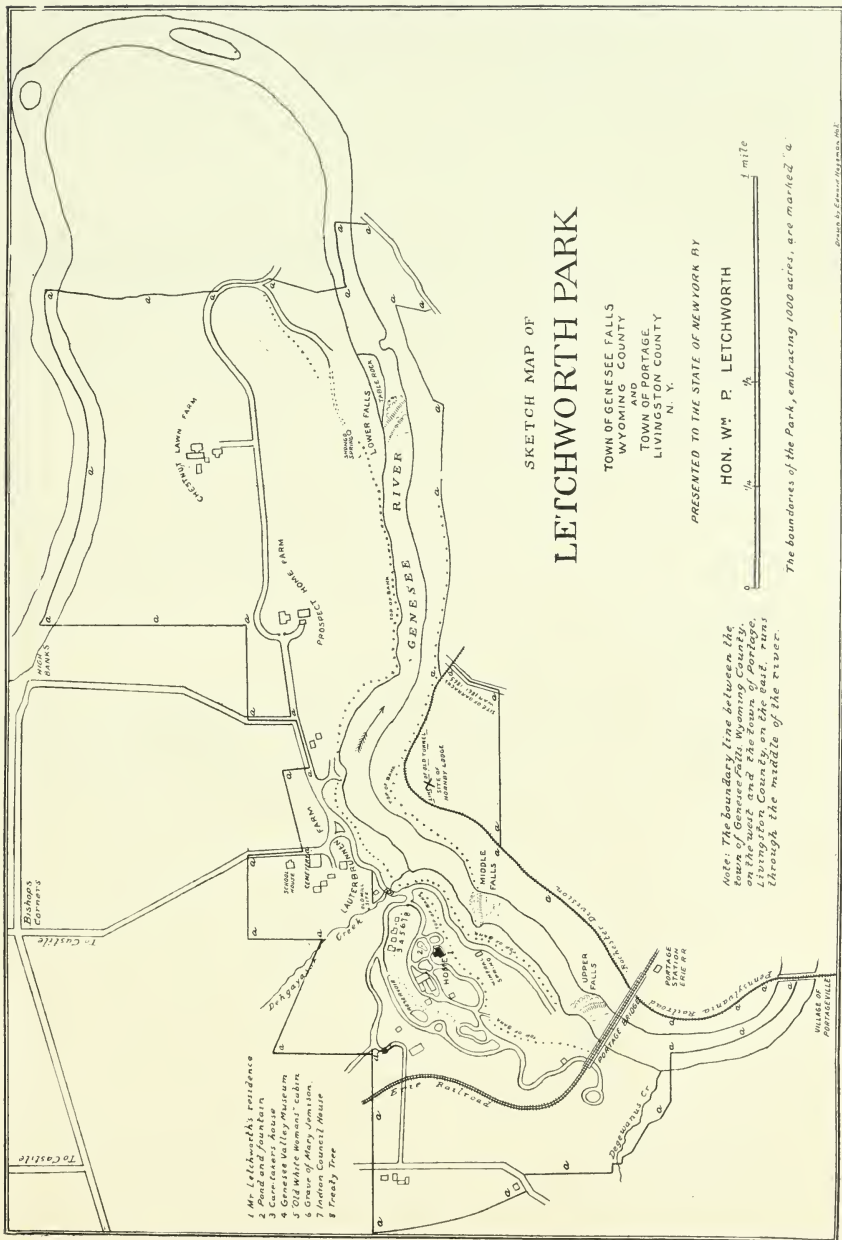
October 29, 1907.

10-38. Part of pay-roll for labor in September..	762 65
39. Woodward & Stouffer, cement and hardware	179 95
40. C. S. & C. H. Frost, hardware, blacksmith- ing, etc.....	197 63
41. Geo. C. Harding, chisels, etc.....	3 30
42. L. H. Durland, Son & Co., cement, etc...	51 80
43. J. P. Drake, lumber, cement, etc.....	212 01
44. J. E. Frost, 2d, Supt., salary August 15- September 15.....	83 33
45-46. Balance of pay-roll for September.....	170 25
47. Polhemus Printing Co., New York, 1 cash book.....	3 50
48. J. B. Lyon Co., Albany, vouchers.....	4 32
49. Geo. F. Barton, Montour Falls, plans and specifications.....	45 80

December 9, 1907.

50-85. Part of pay-roll for labor in October.....	991 00
86. L. H. Durland, Son & Co., cement, etc....	384 05
87. Woodward & Stouffer, cement, nails, etc...	276 16
88. James P. Drake, lumber.....	235 32
89. C. S. & C. H. Frost, iron and steel.....	53 29
90. J. E. Frost, 2d, Supt., salary, September 15-October 15.....	83 33
91-98. Part of pay-roll for labor in October.....	363 40

* Residence of payees, Watkins, N. Y., unless otherwise stated.





December 19, 1907.

99. John Coughlin, balance of pay-roll for October	\$216 12
---	----------

January 8, 1908.

100-113. Part of payroll for labor in November....	723 20
114. J. P. Drake, lumber and cement.....	75 73
115. L. H. Durland, Son & Co., cement, dynamite, etc.	239 83
116-119. Part of pay-roll for labor in November....	311 25
120. C. S. & C. H. Frost, steel.....	138 27
121. J. E. Frost, 2d, Supt., salary, October 15- November 15	83 33
122-138. Part of pay-roll for labor in November....	678 70
139. B. L. Piper, cloth signs.....	3 00
140-154. Balance of pay-roll for labor in November.	598 50
155. Woodward & Stouffer, hardware.....	42 43

January 29, 1908.

156-165. Part of pay-roll for labor in December....	151 77
166. L. H. Durland, Son & Co., dynamite etc..	14 03
167-170. Part of pay-roll for labor in December....	82 00
171. J. E. Frost 2d, Supt., salary, November 15- December 15	83 33
172-173. Part of pay-roll for labor in December....	15 00
174. J. D. Hope, photographs	6 00
175-185. Part of pay-roll for labor in December....	161 26
186-187. Pierce & Bickford, Elmira, designs, etc....	394 32
188-195. Balance of pay-roll for labor in December.	109 37

Total credit	\$8,783 61
Total debit	8,973 61

Balance on hand February 1, 1908.....	\$190 00
---------------------------------------	----------

RECAPITULATION.

	Appropriation.	Expended.	Unexpended.
Superintendent	\$1,000 00	\$416 65	\$583 35
Stairs	2,958 00	1,868 98	1,089 02
Railing	4,455 00	53 24	4,401 76
Bridges	1,050 00	1,050 00
Rock excavation, concrete and general repair	8,544 00	6,444 74	2,099 26
Total	<u>\$18,007 00</u>	<u>\$8,783 61</u>	<u>\$9,223 39</u>

LETCHWORTH PARK.

Letchworth Park is the superb estate of 1,000 acres, embracing three miles of the Portage gorge and the three famous Portage Falls of the Genesee river in the State of New York, given to the State by the Hon. William Pryor Letchworth. Upon the acquisition and improvement of this property, Mr. Letchworth has spent about \$500,000. The gift was accepted by the State, to be in the custody of this Society upon the death of the grantor, by chapter 1 of the Laws of 1907. By the terms of the act, Mr. Letchworth retains a life tenancy with the right to continue improvements.*

It is estimated that about 65,000 persons visited the Park during the past year.

The generous motives which inspired this gift to the people of the State have found continued expression during the past year in the making of the following improvements at the donor's expense:

The roads, woodland drives, paths and stairways have been put in order. Dead limbs and rubbish have been cleared away along

* A very full description of Letchworth Park, its geological features and historical associations, will be found in pages 115 to 226 of our twelfth annual report.



Letchworth Park. Grave of the White Woman of the Genesee and the Log Cabin which she built for her daughter. (See page 29.)

the woodland drives and paths. Luncheon tables and benches have been provided in pleasant nooks for basket picnic parties. A stairway with frequent landings has been constructed on the left bank of the river by the Upper Fall. A bridge with masonry abutments has been built near the Cascade. A substantial gallery has been constructed along the face of the cliff opposite the Upper Fall. A gravel path has been made along the left bank of the river from the Middle Fall to the Mineral Spring. A broad walk has been made along the high bank of the gorge between the Middle and the Lower Falls. The walks about the Lower Falls have been extended. The picnic grounds at the Lower Falls have been improved by the erection of a substantial shelter or pavilion for refuge in case of storm. The driveway from the north entrance of the park to the Lower Falls has been improved. The grove, picnic ground and playgrounds on the bluff overlooking the Glen Iris residence grounds have been developed. And sign-boards have been erected for the guidance of visitors and their information concerning certain notable places, such as the point from which the artist Thomas Cole painted his famous view of the gorge below the Middle Fall, and the point at the Lower Falls where the artist James M. Hart painted another view.

A fire-proof library building, a statue of Mary Jemison, "the White Woman of the Genesee,"* and other liberal improvements are contemplated by Mr. Letchworth.

In the spring of 1907, the American Museum of Natural History, through the generosity of the late Mr. Morris K. Jesup, President, and the kindly co-operation of Dr. H. C. Bumpus, Director, donated to the Glen Iris Museum two life-sized busts representing an Iroquois man and woman.

In June and July the Secretary of this Society and Prof. Amadeus W. Grabau of Columbia University made a preliminary survey of the three falls and set a number of copper bolts to serve

* Mary Jemison's grave is shown in the accompanying illustration.

as bases for measurement of the recession of the falls. At the same time Prof. Grabau prosecuted his geological research of the region, with valuable results which were laid before the Geological Section of the New York Academy of Sciences at its meeting in the American Museum of Natural History, December 2, 1907, and before the Geological Society of America at its annual meeting in Albuquerque, N. M., December 30-31, 1907.

In September, under the guidance of Mr. Letchworth, the Secretary made a new map of the Park, laying out upon it the lines of certain new drives designed to give greater accessibility to points of vantage, and certain areas designed for reforestation.

In October, through the kind co-operation of Dr. Nathaniel L. Britton, Director of the New York Botanical Garden, Mr. George V. Nash, Head-Gardener for that institution, was delegated to visit Letchworth Park and designate a number of the most interesting species of trees for labeling with their botanical and popular names. Later, lead labels, specially worded but after the general design used in the New York Botanical Garden, were made for Mr. Letchworth at cost at the latter institution and are ready for affixing. A still larger use of these labels is contemplated for the increased educational usefulness of the Park.

Speaking of his visit to Letchworth Park, Mr. Nash says: *

The object of my visit to this park was to name and have properly labeled the trees in the vicinity of the roads and paths, which Mr. Letchworth has constructed and is constructing through this tract, that the public may have easy access to all of its beauties. One is at once struck here by the purity of the vegetation. By this I mean the almost entire absence of plants not native to the tract. Even in the immediate neighborhood of the house, where the open lawns would permit of such treatment, but few extraneous species are to be found. Such plants are, however, represented by the horse-chestnut (*Æsculus Hippocastanum*), of Greece, the sweet or yellow buckeye (*Æsculus octandra*), of the south-

* In "Torreya," vol. 7, No. 11, November, 1907.

eastern United States, and the fetid or Ohio buckeye (*Aesculus glabra*), of the central United States. Others of this nature are the sweet gum (*Liquidambar styraciflua*), the Norway maple (*Acer platanoides*), of Europe, the maiden-hair tree (*Ginkgo biloba*), of China, the purple form of the European beech (*Fagus sylvatica purpurea*), the Norway spruce (*Picea excelsa*), of Europe, in some noble specimens, and the Colorado spruce (*Picea Parryana*). It is plain on all sides that every attempt has been made to keep things as nature made them. The arboreal vegetation is well represented, and in one region down near the Lower Fall, inaccessible to the lumberman on account of the precipitous bluff on one side and the raging waters of the river on the other, are some large trees, perhaps representing the original growth. I had a most enjoyable time for two days going over this tract. Of course in that limited period it was not possible to make an exhaustive study of the trees, my operations being confined to the vicinity of paths, but here a large proportion of the species must be represented.

Among the conifers the most common tree is the white pine (*Pinus Strobus*). This grows in great quantities, springing up readily on all unoccupied lands. Occasionally, where the destroying ax of the lumberman did not do its deadly work before Mr. Letchworth acquired possession of the land, large specimens of this tree are to be found. The next conifer in point of frequency is also a pine (*Pinus resinosa*), the Canadian, 'Norway, or red pine. This also has attained a great size in places, especially along the path which skirts the north shore of the river on the way to the Lower Fall. The red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*) occurs sparingly. The hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*) is also quite common, vying in frequency with the Canadian pine. The tulip-tree (*Liriodendron Tulipifera*) is quite conspicuous in places with its shaft-like columnar trunks, and the American beech (*Fagus grandifolia*) added a touch of gray to the forest. The American elm (*Ulmus americana*), the chestnut (*Castanea dentata*) and the American linden or basswood (*Tilia americana*), are of frequent occurrence. The dreaded chestnut disease, which is causing such havoc to these trees in the vicinity of New York city, does not appear as yet to have reached this neighborhood. A single tree

of the white basswood (*Tilia heterophylla*) was observed on the brink of the precipice, not far from the house. The paper or canoe birch (*Betula papyrifera*) and the yellow birch (*Betula lutea*) are occasionally met with. The American hornbeam (*Carpinus caroliniana*) is not as common as the hop-hornbeam (*Ostrya virginiana*). The common wild black cherry (*Padus serotina*) with its rough checkered bark, is not uncommon. Among the hickories the small-fruited hickory (*Hicoria microcarpa*) is much more frequent than the shag-bark (*Hicoria ovata*). The ashes yield but one species, so far as observed, that was common, and this was the white ash (*Fraxinus americana*). A second species with a tall straight trunk was observed, but the foliage was borne so high in the air that it was not possible to make a satisfactory determination of it. From leaflets picked up on the ground I am strongly inclined to think it is the green ash (*Fraxinus lanceolata*). Its bark was very coarse and deeply furrowed. The maples yielded the sugar maple (*Acer Saccharum*) in abundance, and the red maple (*Acer rubrum*) more sparingly. Of the black sugar maple (*Acer nigrum*) only a few specimens were seen. The oaks are perhaps the most numerous as to species, of which five were noted. These are: the white oak (*Quercus alba*), the most abundant; the red oak (*Quercus rubra*), perhaps next in frequency; the black oak (*Quercus velutina*); the chestnut or yellow oak (*Quercus acuminata*); and the gray oak (*Quercus borealis*). Other trees seen in the tract are the walnut (*Juglans nigra*), rare; the butternut (*Juglans cinerea*), common; the buttonwood or sycamore (*Platanus occidentalis*), rare; the large-toothed aspen (*Populus grandidentata*), the cottonwood (*Populus deltoides*), and the balm of Gilead (*Populus candicans*); the cucumber-tree (*Magnolia acuminata*) was quite frequent, especially in the woods bordering the path on the north side of the river on the way to the Lower Fall; and the flowering dog-wood (*Cynoxylon floridum*).

The shrubby vegetation was not particularly noted, as the time was fully occupied in inspecting the trees. One could not help but notice a number of species of the thorn (*Crategus*), some of them really small trees. The witch hazel (*Hamamelis virginiana*) was attractive in its yellow flowers just unfolding. The spice-



Letchworth Park. Cathedral Rock at the Lower Falls.

bush (*Benzoin Benzoin*), the speckled or hoary alder (*Alnus incana*), and the dockmackie (*Viburnum acerifolium*) were among those seen. There were many herbaceous plants, but the time at my disposal would not permit of even a cursory examination of them. It would be an interesting work to prepare a list of all the plants growing wild within the confines of this park, and such a list might perhaps have its value to the public.

A generous offer has been received from Dr. John M. Clarke, State Geologist of New York; Dr. Charles D. Walcott, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution; Dr. John J. Stevenson, Professor of Geology at New York University; Prof. Chas. Schuchert, of Yale University, and Prof. John C. Smock, Commissioner of the New Jersey Geological Survey, to erect at their private expense a tablet to the memory of Prof. James Hall, whose classification of a large part of the New York system of geological formations gave enduring repute to the geology of New York, and whose designation of the "Portage Group" so beautifully revealed in the Genesee gorge has given the name of Portage a world-wide fame. The design and location of the tablet are now under consideration. (See page 82.)

The attention which Letchworth Park has received during the past year from the country at large, no less than the generous interest manifested in it by the distinguished individuals and institutions above named, have given eloquent testimony to the value of Mr. Letchworth's benefaction and to the wisdom of the State in accepting the gift in trust for the benefit of mankind.

In January, 1908, this Society addressed a memorial to the New York State Water Supply Commission giving at length the reasons why a dam and storage reservoir should not be built above Portage Falls as proposed in the charter of the Genesee River Company. These reasons were, in brief, that Letchworth Park had been given to the people of the State of New York for the purpose of preserving its remarkable scenery "for the benefit of man-

kind;" that the gift was accepted, after the fullest public discussion which left no doubt concerning this purpose of the donor; that it is therefore a public trust; that to permit the impairment of its beauty will be a violation of that trust; that the building of the dam at the site designated by the charter of the Genesee River Company will be an intrusion upon a part of the Park; that the proposed diversion of water from the Falls will rob the Park of a cardinal feature of its beauty; that the proposed dam and reservoir will, for geological reasons, constitute a grave danger to life and property below; that owing to the wide fluctuation of the area of the reservoir it will be a menace to health; that the dam is not needed for some of the reasons alleged, as, for instance, the Erie canal; that other legitimate purposes can be subserved by building north of Letchworth Park; that the private interests of the three owners of the Genesee River Company should not weigh against the larger interests of the People in the Park; and that in any event, the regulation of the Genesee river should be done by the State, not by private parties.

In their Third Annual Report and their Progress Report presented to the Legislature, February 3, 1908, the State Water Supply Commission recognizes the necessity of State supervision of such enterprises as that in question and the liability that "the scenic beauties of the State may be obliterated or defaced where personal and private interests only are consulted by water power owners." The Commission also expresses a gratifying solicitude for the integrity of Letchworth Park and proposes to change the location of the dam from the site named in the charter of the Genesee River Company to a point entirely south of the Park. It does not, however, see the force of the objections which we have ventured to present against the reduction of the flow of water over the falls to near its minimum, nor to the unsanitary conditions liable to be created by the exposure of ten square miles of slimy

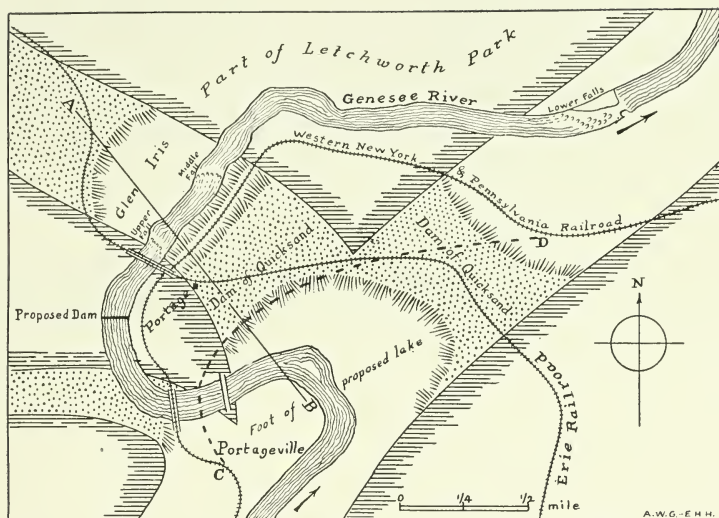


Figure 1. A-B, section shown in figure 2. Old Genesee Valley Canal formerly occupied site of Western New York & Pennsylvania Railroad. C-D, proposed line of canal (approximately) which was found impracticable on account of quicksands. Horizontal lines indicate rock outlining ancient drift-filled valleys. Portageville is one of the four villages which would be obliterated by the proposed reservoir of the Genesee River Co.

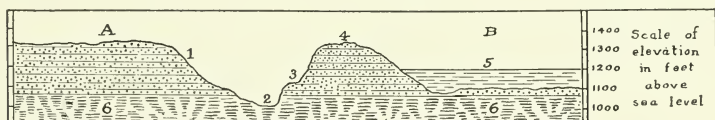


Figure 2. Cross-section at A-B in Figure 1. Horizontal scale same as in fig. 1. Vertical scale as indicated. 1, Glen Iris, occupying ancient valley. 2, Genesee river below Upper Fall. 3, bed of Western New York & Pennsylvania Railroad. 4, barrier of quicksand and clay between proposed reservoir and gorge below proposed dam. 5, Upper Genesee valley transformed into artificial lake, fifteen miles long and holding 15,000,000,000 cubic feet of water. 6-6, rock foundation.

REMARKS — Referring to the barrier of quicksand shown in above diagrams at foot of the proposed Portage dam, Prof. A. W. Grabau of Columbia University says: "A break in this dam of quicksand such as is sure to occur from undermining by seepage if the lake is created, would carry the resultant flood into the present Genesee gorge near the Lower Falls and through the outer gorges to the flats below Mount Morris. It would not be difficult to estimate which of the villages of the flats would be wiped out of existence. Probably few would escape. Unless it can be shown that a dam of quicksand from half a mile to a mile in length and 2,000 feet across, and extending 70 feet below the floor of the valley which it dams, can hold in check a lake 15 miles long and 118 feet deep and about a mile in width, and containing 15,000,000,000 cubic feet of water, the project will have to be abandoned. Another barrier, or drift dam, of greater magnitude exists in the east bank of the Genesee Valley about three miles south of Portageville. This barrier divides the Genesee from the Nunda Valley, the floor of which at Nunda is 183 feet lower than the level of the Genesee at Portageville. The surface of the proposed lake would then be about 300 feet above the village of Nunda, held in check by a barrier of drift in which quicksand forms a dominant element. Surely the residents of Nunda and the other towns along the Keshequa creek should fully understand the menace such a lake would be to them."

Geological diagram of Portage dam site. (See page 34.)

reservoir bottom at stage of low water, nor to the geological instability of the natural walls of the reservoir. We still have very high professional authority for differing from the opinion of the Commission as to the safety of the proposed reservoir; but upon this and other related questions, we will, if necessary, present our arguments more fully at the proper time and place.

FORT BREWERTON STATE RESERVATION.

The Fort Brewerton State Reservation consists of one acre of land at the foot of Oneida lake, in the town of Hastings, Oswego county, N. Y., including the remains of old Fort Brewerton, built during the French and Indian War. It was purchased by the State pursuant to chapter 653 of the Laws of 1904, which provided that this Society should act as custodian. The act appropriated \$2,000 for the purpose, but with the co-operation of this Society, the State secured it in 1906 for \$1,250. Nothing further has been expended upon the property. A brief sketch of Fort Brewerton will be found in our Eighth Annual Report, 1903; an extended historical sketch with illustrations in our Tenth Report, 1905; and a copy of chapter 653 of the Laws of 1904 in our Twelfth Report, 1907.

TAPPAN MONUMENT PROPERTY.

In addition to the custody of the four State Reservations before mentioned, the Society, in 1905, purchased, with funds raised by private subscription, and holds title to a circular plot of ground fifty-one feet in diameter, encircled by Washington Place, at Tappan, N. Y. The purchase was made at the suggestion of the *New York Times*, made in an editorial published October 24, 1904. The plot lies on the top of a slightly hill, where Washington's army was assembled at the time of André's execution, and contains the granite cube placed by Cyrus W. Field to mark the spot where André was hanged and buried. During the past year,

through the generosity of Hon. Clarence Lexow, Chairman of our Tappan Monument Committee, a tablet has been affixed to the granite block stating that "This property, acquired November 13, 1905, by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, preserves the identity of a place of historic interest, and commemorates the Fortitude of Washington and his Generals in one of the crises of the American Revolution." The proximity to this spot of the building in which Washington made his headquarters, the tavern in which Andrè was confined, the campground of the Continentals, the scene of the massacre of Baylor's troops, etc., invests the locality with interest for the student of history and imparts value to Washington Place and its included memorial as one of the historic landmarks of the Hudson valley. (See Reports for 1905, 1906 and 1907.)

YONKERS MANOR HALL GIFT.

In our last Annual Report we recorded the signal expression of confidence in the Society given by the Hon. William Pryor Letchworth, of Portage, in his gift of Letchworth Park to the State of New York to be in our custody. It is our pleasure to record in the present report a similar testimony in the generous offer of Mrs. William F. Cochran to give \$50,000 for the preservation and \$5,000 additional for the renovation of the Old Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers, the conditions of the gift being that title to the property shall vest in the State and the custody shall be in this Society.

The movement for the preservation of this interesting landmark, the oldest part of which is believed to be 226 years old, may be said to have begun forty years ago when the then village of Yonkers purchased it for the sum of \$44,000 for a village hall. Since then, with the growth and incorporation of the city of Yonkers, real estate values have increased so greatly that the property is now estimated to be worth at least \$100,000 or \$125,000.

The acquisition of the Manor Hall by the municipality in 1868 distinctly contemplated the historical value of the structure and the desirability of some form of public control which should remove it from the vicissitudes of private ownership. In 1877, the Board of Aldermen, on motion of Mr. Frederick Shonnard, adopted a resolution providing for the appointment of a permanent Committee on Historical Relics who should have certain responsibilities with regard to the Manor Hall and grounds. This committee did a great deal to stimulate interest in the Hall and the history of the city which had grown up around it. On October 18, 1882, the bicentennial of the Hall, commemorated with the greatest popular demonstration that Yonkers had ever seen, still further impressed upon the public mind the dignity of the old landmark.

For several years thereafter, the people of Yonkers enjoyed a sense of security in the possession of their cherished relic; but in 1895, the proposition to erect a new municipal building in the space between the Manor Hall and Warburton Hall on the north and extending from Music Hall to the south line of Manor Hall on the west indicated the danger to which the Hall was exposed even with municipal ownership under certain conditions and evoked the most vigorous protest from various civic organizations and leading citizens. Among the former were the Yonkers Historical and Library Association, Kekeskiek Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Yonkers Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The last named society had been founded that year, and one of its first acts was the adoption on November 26, 1895, of a respectful entreaty to the Yonkers Common Council not to disturb the architectural condition or relations of the building or reduce the dimensions of the site upon which it stood. This memorial was signed by the Hon.

Andrew H. Green,* President, Gen. Horace Porter, Judge Henry E. Howland, Mr. Walter S. Logan,* and Mr. William H. Webb,* Executive Committee. Among the prominent residents of Yonkers and Westchester county who by voice, pen and other resources have been leaders in the championship of the old building and who are entitled to grateful remembrance for their services to the cause may be mentioned Judge T. Astley Atkins, Dr. Galusha B. Balch, Mr. William Allen Butler,* Miss Mary Marshall Butler, Rev. S. Parkes Cadman, Rev. David Cole, D. D., Gen. Thomas Ewing,* Mr. Theodore Gilman, Mr. John C. Have-meyer, Col. Wm. L. Heermance,* Hon. Norton P. Otis,* Col. Ralph E. Prime, Mr. G. Hilton Scribner, Hon. Frederick Shon-nard, Judge Stephen H. Thayer, Hon. James Wood, and others. Responding sympathetically to the overwhelming expression of public sentiment, Mayor John G. Peene on December 23, 1895, vetoed the ordinance for the new building.

In 1900, it was proposed to remodel the police stables on the Manor Hall grounds for use as a firehouse and a contract for the work had been let; whereupon some of the gentlemen already named contributed about \$2,500 to recoup the contractor and secured the entire removal of the unsightly structure. About this time the Manor Hall Association was formed and did valuable work in defense of the building. Since then, the old building has stood alone in its native simplicity and picturesqueness save for the beautiful soldiers' monument which had been erected in 1891 on the east lawn and some small brick additions in the rear.

The dangers from which the building had been saved admonished those interested that steps should be taken to remove it from all utilitarian uses and preserve it solely for its educational and civic value. In 1903, after a conference with the various local societies which had been working for the salvation of the Manor

* Now deceased.

Hall, a bill was drafted and introduced in the Legislature by Senator Charles P. McClelland and Assemblyman Francis G. Landon, appropriating \$50,000 for the purchase of the property by the State and committing it to the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The latter provision was the voluntary suggestion of the Yonkers societies. On April 4, 1903, the Common Council of Yonkers signified its willingness to contribute to the State the remaining value of the property, estimated at \$50,000 or more, by formally approving the bill and urging its passage. The bill failed of passage and was introduced again in the Legislatures of 1904 and 1905 by Assemblyman Geo. N. Rigby with no better success.

Meanwhile, the old building had become the local Faneuil Hall — the recognized place of meeting for historical purposes and the shrine of patriotic pilgrimages by the public school children and adults. On October 16, 1907, the Civic League of the Women's Institute of Yonkers, of which Miss Mary Marshall Butler is President, devoted its first meeting of the season to the subject of Manor Hall, when addresses were made by Judge Thayer and the Secretary of this Society. On the following day, Mrs. Cochran wrote to Mr. Butler, asking her to communicate to this Society the offer of \$50,000 for the purchase of Manor Hall from the City, upon condition that the title should vest in the State and that this Society should be custodian and requesting that her name be temporarily withheld. On November 11, 1907, the Trustees of the Society adopted the following resolutions:

Whereas, Miss Mary Marshall Butler of Yonkers has communicated to the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society the offer of a person whose name at present is not disclosed to give \$50,000 for the purchase of the Manor Hall of Yonkers upon condition that it shall become the property of the People of the State of New York and shall be in the custody

of this Society, to be preserved in perpetuity as an historical monument for the benefit of the American people; therefore be it

Resolved, That the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society hereby signifies its consent to accept the custodianship of said Manor Hall property, with sincere appreciation of the generosity, public spirit and patriotism of the Donor, and of the responsibility which the trust involves.

Resolved, That in this generous act, the Donor not only has proffered the means for preserving one of the most interesting antiquities of the Colonial Period of the United States, but also has given a notable impulse to the movement in this country for the perpetuation of the landmarks of American history for the promotion of education, patriotism and civic spirit.

Resolved, That with a knowledge of the long-cherished wishes for the preservation of the Manor Hall and of the diligent and self-sacrificing labors of many patriotic citizens for many years to that end, the Trustees of this Society hereby express to the Donor not only their own grateful appreciation but also the confident assurance of that of the People of the State of New York when the benefaction shall be made known to the public.

Resolved, That the Trustees express their particular pleasure at having received this generous tender through Miss Mary Marshall Butler, not only on account of their high regard for her character as manifested in her many-sided philanthropic work, but also as the daughter of the late William Allen Butler, one of the Charter Members and original organizers of this Society and one of the most earnest workers for the rescue of the Manor Hall.

Resolved, That the President be authorized to appoint a committee of Trustees and Members of the Society with power to confer with the Donor or the Donor's representative and to take such steps as may be necessary and expedient to carry out the Donor's generous purpose.

Subsequently the President appointed the Committee named on page 13 to take charge of the negotiations. The Committee drafted a bill to carry out the purpose of the benefaction, and it was unanimously approved by the Common Council of Yonkers December 9, 1907. On January 13, 1908, the new Common Council

added its indorsement, making the third Common Council to approve of State ownership with custody in this Society.

On January 7, 1908, the Hon. Francis W. Carpenter introduced in the Senate the bill to provide for the acquisition of the Manor Hall property by the State, and on January 9th the Hon. Harry W. Haines introduced it in the Assembly. With a few verbal changes, the Assembly passed the bill with only one dissenting vote on February 19th. The Senate Finance Committee made a slight further amendment and reported the bill favorably as follows:

AN ACT to provide for the acquisition by the people of the state of New York of the Philipse Manor house and grounds in the city of Yonkers, Westchester county.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The city of Yonkers is hereby authorized and empowered to convey by its deed, to the people of the state of New York, all that certain parcel of land situated in the city of Yonkers, Westchester county, New York, with the buildings and improvements thereon, known as the Philipse Manor house property, or the manor hall property, which is bounded on the east by Warburton avenue; on the south by Dock street; on the west by Woodworth avenue, and on the north by the southerly line of the property of the Warburton Hall Association, upon payment to said city, at any time within two years after the passage of this act, by any citizen or citizens of this state, of the sum of fifty thousand dollars, contributed and given for the purpose.

§ 2. Upon delivery of such deed, duly executed, to the comptroller of this state, in form approved by him, title to such said premises shall be and is hereby accepted by the people of the state of New York; the purpose and object of such deed and acceptance being that the said manor house and grounds shall be preserved and maintained forever intact as an historical monument and a museum of historical relics and for such historical and patriotic uses.

§ 3. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society shall be and is hereby constituted and appointed custodian of said

property for the state upon conveyance thereof to the state as herein contemplated; and said society, as such custodian, shall have control of and jurisdiction over said property to preserve and maintain the same in accordance with the purpose and object stated in section two of this act until the legislature shall otherwise direct.

§ 4. The city of Yonkers is authorized to use and occupy the said property as it is now used and occupied, until the completion of the new municipal building or city hall, now in course of construction in said city, unless other provision shall sooner be made for the public business now transacted therein, and during such occupation and use shall maintain and preserve the property.

§ 5. This act shall take effect immediately.

The Senate passed the bill without opposition on Monday, March 30, 1908, and the Assembly passed it in concurrence. On April 13, the Yonkers Common Council accepted the bill, and on April 27, Governor Hughes signed it. It is chapter 168 of the Laws of 1908.

Appended to this Report is an extended historical sketch of the Manor Hall and its site. Allusions to the subject will also be found in previous Reports as follows: 1900, pp. 19-21; 1901, pp. 28-29; 1902, pp. 32-34; 1903, pp. 52-56; 1904, p. 82; and 1905, p. 89.

SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION IN NEW YORK STATE.

The increased interest in scenic and historic preservation throughout the United States has been indicated during the past year by the unusual number of inquiries from Members of Congress, public officials, historical and civic societies and individuals in various States concerning the subject generally and concerning what has been done in New York State particularly. As some of these inquiries have come from members of the New York Legislature, and as there appears to be in print no collation of facts on the subject, we will endeavor to make a brief statement concerning each place of scenic or historic interest in the State of New York acquired by the State either by purchase or gift, or, as in one

case at least, maintained by although not owned by the State. This statement does not include several monuments like the McKinley Monument in Buffalo or the Prison Ship Martyrs' Monument in Brooklyn for which the State has made contributory appropriations but which it does not own or maintain.

The last three reservations mentioned in the following list, namely, the Adirondack, Catskill and St. Lawrence Parks, were not created primarily from scenic or historic considerations. Utilitarian motives were probably predominant in their establishment, but the beauty of their landscapes is such a large element in their value that they have been mentioned for the sake of completeness. Those marked * are in the custody of this Society. Those marked † were advocated by the Society and in a large measure secured by its efforts, but the custody has been placed elsewhere as stated. The scenic and historic reservations of the State, in the order of their creation (except the last three), are as follows:

- 1849. Washington's Headquarters, Newburgh. (See page 44.)
- 1883. Niagara Falls. (See page 46.)
- 1887. Senate House, Kingston. (See page 50.)
- 1895. Saratoga Battle Monument. (See page 51.)
- 1895. John Brown Farm. (See page 53.)
- 1896. Grant Cottage, Mount MacGregor. (See page 54.)
- * 1897. Stony Point Battlefield. (See page 18.)
- † 1898. Lake George Battlefield. (See page 56.)
- † 1900. Palisades Interstate Park. (See page 58.)
- 1900. Clinton House, Poughkeepsie. (See page 61.)
- 1903. Spy Island. (See page 62.)
- * 1904. Fort Brewerton. (See page 35.)
- † 1906. Sir. Wm. Johnson Mansion and Blockhouse, Johnstown. (See page 63.)
- * 1906. Watkins Glen. (See page 23.)
- * 1907. Letchworth Park. (See page 28.)
- * 1908. Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers. (See page 36.)
- 1908. Fire Island State Park. (See note below.‡)
- 1885. Adirondack Preserve. (See page 64.)
- 1885. Catskill Preserve. (See page 69.)
- 1896. St. Lawrence Reservation. (See page 70.)

‡ Fire Island State Park was created by chapter 474 of the Laws of 1908, which became a law May 22d—after this report was written. This brief reference is inserted for the sake of completeness. A fuller description will be given in our next report. The park consist of 125 acres of Fire Island lying off the south shore of Long Island, and $\frac{3}{8}$ of an acre of land under water in the neighboring Long Island coast. The commissioners are: John H. Vail of Islip, president; Edward C. Blum of Brooklyn, Samuel L. Parrish of Southampton, John C. Robbins of Babylon, and Col. Henry W. Sackett of New York, a trustee of this society. The secretary is Elliott J. Smith of Islip.

Following is a brief description of each one which has not already been described in the preceding pages.

Washington's Headquarters, Newburgh.

The policy of historic preservation in the State of New York appears to have been inaugurated in the purchase of Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh in 1849-50. This property consists of about six acres of land and the structure thereon, bounded on the north by Washington street, on the east by Colden street, on the south by Lafayette street and on the west by Liberty street. The property stands on high ground commanding an extensive view of the Hudson river, is surrounded by an iron fence, and includes the Headquarters Building, the Tower of Victory erected jointly by the State and Federal governments, a score of old cannon, pyramids of cannon balls, and an old brick toilet-house.

The Headquarters Building is a structure of rough stone, with an eastward frontage of fifty-six and one-half feet and a depth of forty-six and one-half feet. The walls are about two feet thick. The building is one-story high, with a high shed roof rising in the center to a height of about thirty feet. It contains six rooms and kitchen on the ground floor and has five rooms in the attic. The timbers are rough hewn. The northeastern portion of the building, measuring about thirty-six and one-half feet front by twenty-six feet deep was built in 1750 by Jonathan Hasbrouck, who acquired the land in 1747. In 1760 it was extended by building what is now the southeast corner, adding twenty feet to the frontage, the depth being the same as that of the original part. In 1770, the whole was enlarged by the addition of the western half, making the total dimensions as above stated.

On account of the prominence of the owner, the substantial character of the building, and its eligible situation, it early became an important meeting place. Beginning on the first Tuesday

of April, in 1763, the meetings of the precinct of Newburgh were held here for many years. During the War for Independence, the Committee of Safety met here; and here also military companies were organized and assembled. From April 4, 1782, until August 18, 1783, while the inactive army lay in its cantonment at New Windsor awaiting the conclusion of the negotiations for peace with Great Britain, Washington made the building his headquarters. It was while residing in this building in May, 1782, that he received from Colonel Nicola the famous letter in which the latter, expressing the unrest in the unpaid army, asked Washington to assume the title of King, an offer which Washington indignantly refused.

The property was purchased by the Land Commissioners of the State of New York in 1849, but it was not until 1850 that the appropriation of \$4,191.02 was made for that purpose, by chapter 265 of the laws of that year. This act provided that the title to the property should vest in the State, and that the trustees of the then village of Newburgh should have possession and custody. Chapter 426 of the Laws of 1874 provided specifically "for the care of the lands and buildings known as Washington's Headquarters in the city of Newburgh and the property connected therewith." It placed the care in the hands of ten trustees, appointed by the Governor. The trustees serve for five years each and are divided into five classes of two members each, the terms of the classes expiring on consecutive years. Chapter 147 of the Laws of 1875 amended the law of the preceding year in some particulars. It provides that a Superintendent shall reside on the premises and keep the Headquarters open for visitors at all reasonable hours. It also provides that the Superintendent shall receive a salary not exceeding \$500 and that \$500 more shall annually be appropriated for repairs and care. Chapter 19 of the Laws of 1876 authorized the city of Newburgh to pay \$233 to the caretaker for

care, and provides that the Common Council "shall" annually raise the sum of \$500 a year by taxation for the care and improvement of the property in addition to the moneys appropriated by the State. Chapter 227 of the Laws of 1893, known as the "Public Building Law," provided that the title should remain in the State, but that the property should be managed by a board of ten trustees appointed by the Governor and divided into classes as before.

The present Commissioners are the Hon. Howard Thorntou, Vice-President; Mr. William Cook Belknap, Secretary; Mr. W. F. Cassidy, Dr. John Deyo, Hon. James C. Graham, Gen. Henry C. Hasbrouck, Mr. David A. Morrison, Hon. Chas. D. Robinson, Mr. S. V. Schoonmaker, and Mr. A. Y. Weller. The Superintendent is Mr. S. J. Gregory.

The first floor of the building is devoted to a museum of historical relics, some of which have been purchased, some given and some loaned. The attic is unoccupied. The grounds and building are free to visitors, of whom 31,000 registered their names during the past year. It is estimated that as many more persons visited the Headquarters and failed to sign their names in the visitors' book. Probably 60,000 visitors would be a conservative estimate for the past year.

From 1850 to 1907, both inclusive, the State has appropriated for the purchase, improvement, maintenance and care of the property, the total sum of \$120,659.97.

Niagara Falls State Reservation.

As the purchase of Washington's Headquarters in Newburgh was the beginning of historic preservation by the State, so the creation of the State Reservation at Niagara Falls in 1883-1885 was the beginning of scenic preservation by the State. The purchase of this property under the power of eminent domain, solely

for the purpose of restoring, preserving and giving free public access to it on account of its remarkable natural beauty, was at that time exceptional, and, so far as our information goes, unique in the history of the individual States of the Union. The first exercise of governmental authority in the United States to protect and preserve phenomenal natural scenery was the establishment of the Yellowstone National Park by the Federal government in 1872 "as a public park or pleasuring ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people." But while the establishment of that Park was a significant event in the evolution of the principle of preserving sublime scenery for public enjoyment, it was not created by purchase, but by withdrawal from settlement, occupancy or sale. The property was remote from civilization, it was wild and unimproved; and its acquisition did not involve the expenditure of public moneys.

The creation of the Niagara Reservation, on the other hand, involved the purchase of improved property, in the midst of a settled country, at an outlay of a million and a half of dollars; and it may be said in those respects to have established a new principle in this country and to have been the inauguration of the policy of scenic preservation by the individual States.

The State Reservation at Niagara Falls consists of 112 acres of land and 300 acres of land under water — a total of 412 acres. It lies along the right bank of the Niagara river from Port Day above the American Rapids to the International bridge just below the Falls, and extends to the International Boundary in mid-stream. It includes the American Fall, Goat Island, half of the Horseshoe (or Canadian) Fall and several small islands.

This reservation was created by chapter 336 of the Laws of 1883, entitled "An act to authorize the selection, location and appropriation of certain lands in the village of Niagara Falls for a State Reservation and to preserve the scenery thereof." Nearly

two years were consumed in the selection of the lands to be taken and the condemnation proceedings. The Supreme Court confirmed the awards of the Commissioners of Appraisement October 27, 1884, and in 1885, the Commissioners of the Reservation submitted the award to the Legislature. The Legislature responded with chapter 182 of the Laws of 1885, appropriating \$1,433,429.50 for the purchase of the property. This sum, with two previous appropriations for the preliminary work of location, etc., amounting to \$29,500, made the total cost of acquisition \$1,462,929.50. The total cost of the Reservation up to the close of the fiscal year ending September 30, 1907, has been as follows:

Appropriations for acquisition	\$1,462,929 50
Appropriations for maintenance	502,500 00
Appropriations for special improvements	400,165 15
<hr/>	
Total appropriations	\$2,365,594 65
Receipts from Reservation	198,989 57
<hr/>	
Net cost of Reservation	\$2,166,605 08
<hr/>	

The Reservation is in charge of five commissioners appointed by the Governor for concurrent terms of five years each. There is at present one vacancy in the Commission.* The other four Commissioners are the Hon. Charles M. Dow, of Jamestown, Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford, of Oswego, Hon. Alexander J. Porter, of Niagara Falls, and Hon. George Raines, of Rochester.†

* This vacancy was subsequently filled by the appointment of Hon. Eugene Carey of Niagara Falls.

† One of the original Commissioners, appointed in 1883, was the Hon. Andrew H. Green, the founder and during the remainder of his life the President of this Society. He was a Commissioner of the State Reservation at Niagara from May 2, 1883, until his death November 13, 1903, and was President of the Commission from May 26, 1888, until his death. It was during his service on that Commission that he became so impressed with the value of scenic and historic preservation generally that he founded this Society in 1895 to extend the movement. Of the present trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the following have been or still are Com-

Before the Reservation was established, the number of visitors was roughly estimated to be about 250,000 a year. Five years after it was opened the number had doubled and was estimated at 500,000 per annum. At the present time, the number under ordinary conditions is estimated at over 1,000,000 a year. In 1901, which was an exceptional year on account of the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, the number is estimated to have reached the enormous aggregate of 3,000,000.

The great number of visitors at Niagara suggests a few observations in reply to the question which is sometimes asked concerning the preservation of beautiful scenery and places of historic interest — “does it pay?” It is as impossible to appraise the cash value of noble scenery like that of Niagara Falls or the Hudson river as it is to weigh the perfume of a rose; but for the sake of those whose business faculties are so predominant that they can estimate values only in terms of dollars, it is worth while to make a rough calculation in regard to Niagara, for the argument applies with proportionate force to other reservations.

The total number of visitors to Niagara since 1885 may safely be estimated as follows:

1885-1889, five years, 250,000 each.....	1,250,000
1890-1900, eleven years, 500,000 each.....	5,500,000
1901, Pan-American year.....	3,000,000
1902-1904, three years, 750,000 each.....	2,250,000
1905-1907, three years, 1,000,000 each.....	3,000,000
Total number of visitors.....	15,000,000

missioners of the State Reservation at Niagara: Hon. J. Hampden Robb, from May 2, 1883, to November 10, 1887; Hon. Robert L. Fryer, from March 22, 1893, to March 25, 1898; Hon. Charles M. Dow, from March 25, 1898, to the present time (since 1903 President of the Commission); and Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford, March 25, 1898, to the present time. Mr. Henry E. Gregory was Secretary and Treasurer of the Commission from January 30, 1888, to January 31, 1899. Col. Henry W. Sackett was Secretary of the pioneer Niagara Falls Association which labored successfully for the creation of the Reservation.

To the glories of Niagara, have been admitted free 15,000,000 visitors who formerly paid at a moderate estimate twenty-five cents admission to Prospect Park, fifty cents admission to the islands and twenty-five cents for the use of the stairway at the inclined railway—a total of \$1 each. Thus \$15,000,000 has been saved to the public, or enough to pay the cost of the Reservation seven times over. In addition to this, the money brought into this State and left here by tourists drawn hither from other States and countries is very large, and merchants, hotels, railroad companies, and many other interests derive a large revenue from the patronage attracted by the Falls. A single railroad company for example (the New York Central) received \$170,000 in fares during three summer months of 1902 on account of its Niagara business alone.* There can be no doubt that, entirely irrespective of its educational and æsthetic aspects, the Reservation has been a profitable investment for the State, and has afforded a practical demonstration in America of the principle long acknowledged in Europe, that the preservation of the beautiful and the historical “pays”.

The Senate House, Kingston.

The Senate House in Kingston was purchased by the Trustees of Public Buildings in pursuance of chapter 134 of the Laws of 1887, which made an appropriation of \$12,000 for purchase and improvement. When chapter 227 of the Laws of 1893, known as the “Public Building Law,” was enacted, it continued the custody with the Trustees of Public Buildings. From 1887 to 1907, inclusive, the State has appropriated \$38,040 for purchase, maintenance and repairs.

No city in the State contains as many very old buildings as

* We are informed by the General Passenger Agent that the business last year was greater than in 1902, but owing to the pressure on their accounting department statistics on this subject have not been compiled recently.

Kingston contains. There are between forty and fifty stone houses, dating from before the Revolution, and many going back to the old Dutch regime. The Senate House, according to local chronicles, was erected about 1676 by Col. Wessel Ten Broeck. It is one-story high with capacious attic and is 77 x 24 feet in size with a kitchen annex, adding fourteen feet to its width at one end. Its front is of limestone and its rear of brick. It is situated at the corner of Clinton avenue and North Front street. During Vaughn's raid in 1777, all the light woodwork was destroyed by fire, but the walls and many of the old hewn timbers remained intact. The roof is post-Revolutionary. In 1869, Mr. Frederick E. Westbrook, a New York city lawyer, who then owned the building, in making some repairs, found the original oak beams in the cellar and the ceiling in good condition. The lean-to kitchen, only six feet high, was also perfect.

In February, 1777, the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York adjourned from Fishkill to Kingston and the Senate met in this old house, owned at the time by Abraham Van Gaasbeek. The sessions were of momentous importance, as the first Constitution of the State, in the preparation of which preliminary steps had been taken at White Plains and Fishkill, was matured in Kingston and finally adopted April 20, 1777.

The inside of this interesting building has been equipped with glass cases and shelves as a museum, and it was visited by about 10,000 persons last year. The custodian in charge is Mr. Julius Schoonmaker.

Saratoga Monument.

The Saratoga Monument Reservation consists of about two acres of land in the village of Schuylerville, in the town and county of Saratoga, upon which stands the monument commemorating the surrender of Burgoyne on October 17, 1777. It is about one-fourth of a mile from "Monument Station" on the Bos-

ton and Maine railroad. It is located on the site of Burgoyne's fortified camp on a hill overlooking the place of his surrender.

The monument was erected on the initiative of the Saratoga Monument Association which was formed in 1860. The Monument Association raised some funds for the purpose; then the town of Saratoga contributed \$10,000, and later on private and State contributions completed it. The State appropriated \$15,000 toward its completion by chapter 354 of the Laws of 1882. The corner stone was laid with civic and military ceremonies on the centennial anniversary of Burgoyne's capitulation, October 17, 1877, and the monument was completed in June, 1883. The completed monument has never been dedicated. It cost altogether in the neighborhood of \$160,000.

The property was accepted by the State by chapter 555 of the Laws of 1895, which appropriated \$4,500 for the purchase of the land from the Saratoga Monument Association, and \$500 for maintenance. Including the appropriation of \$15,000, in 1882, and the appropriations for purchase, repairs and maintenance from 1895 to 1907, inclusive, the State has expended upon this property \$37,900.

The monument is a commanding structure of blue granite 154 feet high, standing on a base 40 feet square. The interior stairway has 184 steps leading to the highest window, from which a view of from 10 to 30 miles in all directions may be had. It is adorned with statues of Generals Schuyler, Gates and Morgan on three sides. The niche which, but for his later treason, might have been filled with a figure of Benedict Arnold for his bravery at Saratoga, is left significantly vacant.

The Comptroller of the State is charged with the custody and regulation of the property. The superintendent in charge is Col. Joseph J. Perkins, a veteran of the Civil War.

About 5,000 persons a month visit the monument from April or May until November, or about 30,000 a year. No admission fee is charged. There is a small collection of relics in the monument.

John Brown Farm.

On March 29, 1895, Mr. Henry Clews of New York and his wife, Lucy Madison Clews, in behalf of themselves and others, by deed of gift conveyed to the State of New York the major part of lot No. 95 of Thorn's Survey, Township 12, Old Military Tract, in the town of North Elba, Essex county, known as the John Brown farm. By chapter 116 of the Laws of 1896 the Legislature accepted the gift on condition that it should "be and continue to be dedicated and used for the purposes of a public park and reservation forever;" also on condition that Mr. Clews, or his agents, should be permitted to enter and erect near John Brown's grave a suitable tablet or monument. Subsequently, a large granite block was erected near the graveyard bearing the following inscription:

"John Brown's Farm, Dedicated to the People of the State of New York, by Kate Field, LeGrand B. Cannon, Salem H. Wales, William H. Lee, Simeon B. Chittenden, D. Randolph Martin, Jackson S. Schultz, Isaac Sherman, Elliot C. Cowdin, Sinclair Tousey, Anna Quincy Waterston, Isaac H. Bailey, Henry Clews, Charles Stewart Smith, George Cabot Ward, George A. Robbins, Charles C. Judson, Horace B. Claffin, John E. Williams, Thomas Murphy. A. D. 1896."

The actual possession of the property is vested in the Comptroller of the State, but the care, custody and control are with the Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner.

John Brown, the famous abolitionist, lived on this farm prior to his participation in the slavery war in Kansas, and his family were living there at the time of his raid at Harper's Ferry. After

his execution at Charlestown, Va., December 2, 1859, his body was taken to the North Elba farm for burial in accordance with a request made by him shortly before his execution. Here, away up among the rugged Adirondack mountains, in an inclosure surrounded by an iron fence, "John Brown's body lies a-mouldering in the grave, while his soul goes marching on."

In 1870, through the efforts of the late Kate Field of Washington, D. C., an association of twenty persons was formed for the purpose of purchasing and preserving the property. The farm, which had already been offered for sale, was bought, and, as before stated, finally conveyed to the State.

The farm contains 243 acres, of which only forty acres have been cleared. The remainder is covered by forest. The two-storied, unpainted farmhouse, built by John Brown in 1850, stands near the little inclosure in which his remains are buried. Some small amounts have been spent by the State on the repair and maintenance of the property. A local caretaker is given the use of the house and farm, rent free, in consideration of his care of the premises. The place is in the heart of the Adirondack Park and is reached by a southward drive of about three miles from Lake Placid railroad station. It commands a fine view of the Cascade mountains across the valley to the eastward.

Grant Cottage, Mount MacGregor.

The cottage in which Gen. U. S. Grant died on Mount MacGregor, in the town of Moreau, Saratoga county, is not owned by the State, but chapter 667 of the Laws of 1896 provides that the State shall pay to the Mount MacGregor Memorial Association \$1,000 annually for its maintenance. From 1896 to 1907, inclusive, the State has appropriated \$15,150 for repairs, maintenance and improvement.

Early in the summer of 1885 the cottage was purchased by Mr.

Joseph W. Drexel of New York, with a view to occupying it himself as a summer residence; but hearing that General Grant's physician, Doctor Douglass, was looking for some place "in the hills about Saratoga Springs," where his distinguished patient could pass the heated term away from the humidity of the coast, he tendered the cottage for General Grant's use. The offer was accepted and General Grant and family arrived June 16th. Here the great general and ex-president died July 23, 1885. His body lay in State until August 4th, when it was taken to New York, and on August 8th, interred in the temporary tomb near the present mausoleum in Riverside Park.

In July, 1887, Mr. Drexel offered the cottage and its contents to the Grand Army of the Republic. By chapter 5 of the Laws of 1889 the Mount MacGregor Memorial Association was incorporated for the purpose of receiving the cottage and "to hold the same in trust in behalf of the surviving comrades of General Grant and of the whole American people." On February 19, 1889, the title was transferred to the Association by the executors of Mr. Drexel, who, in the meantime, had died.

The names of the trustees of the Association are as follows: The Department Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic of the State of New York and the Adjutant-General of the State of New York, and their successors in office, together with Mr. W. J. Arkell, of New York, President of the Association; Hon. W. T. Dunmore, of Utica, and Mr. R. F. Knapp, of Saratoga Springs. The custodian is Mr. O. P. Clarke.

The Grant Cottage, or Drexel Cottage, as it was formerly called, is a modern, two-storied, frame building, 40 x 30 feet in size. It contains no relics except the furniture and some of the things used by General Grant and his family during their occupation of the building. All of the furniture remains exactly as it was when General Grant left them. The bed on which he died,

the chairs in which he slept, and the things used by him are kept exactly as they left his hand. No admission fee is charged.

The property on which the cottage stands is limited, extending only fifty feet on each side. This however is surrounded by a large lawn, now owned by Mr. W. Courtney, of New York, and Mr. W. J. Arkell.

Mount MacGregor is a peak of the Palmertown range of the Adirondacks, eight and one-half miles almost directly north from Saratoga Springs. It is located in the towns of Corinth, Moreau and Wilton, in Saratoga county, and has an altitude of 1,140 feet above tide water. Its name is derived from its former owner, Duncan MacGregor. The Grant Cottage is near the top of the mountain. It was formerly reached by a connecting railroad from Saratoga Springs, built in 1882-3, but abandoned in 1889 owing to the burning of the Hotel Balmoral. Now it is necessary to drive there. The postoffice address is Wilton, N. Y.

When the railroad was running from Saratoga Springs, from 10,000 to 15,000 persons a year visited the cottage from all parts of the world. During the past year there were about 4,000 visitors. This was probably more than the recent average, as the National Encampment of the G. A. R. was held in Saratoga last year.

Lake George Battlefield.

The Lake George Battlefield consists of about thirty-five acres of land at the head, or southern end, of Lake George, in the town of Caldwell, Warren county. Its nearest point is about a quarter of a mile from the railroad station in Caldwell village. The ground is famous as part of the field of battle between the English forces under Gen. Wm. Johnson and the French under Baron Dieskau on September 8, 1755; part of General Munro's entrenched camp in 1757, the massacre at which forms the climax of Cooper's novel, "The Last of the Mohicans;" as the campground

of General Abercrombie's army in 1758; as the starting point of General Amherst's expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1759; and many other events more fully mentioned in our Fifth Annual Report (1900).

In 1896, a bill drafted by the late President of this Society, the Hon. Andrew H. Green, was introduced in the Legislature for the purchase of a portion of this historic ground, but failed to pass. In 1898, however, the Legislature enacted chapter 279 of the laws of that year, appropriating \$5,000 for the purpose. In pursuance of this authority, Comptroller James A. Roberts, in 1898, purchased nine and three-fourths acres of land lying on the western side of the ancient military highway from Fort Edward to Lake George, at its termination at Lake George.

At the request of Hon. Wm. J. Morgan, Comptroller, dated April 17, 1899, the representatives of this Society made an examination of the property and recommended the acquisition and improvement of the still more interesting tract lying on the east side of the highway embracing the ruins of old Fort George. Following this recommendation, the Legislature, by chapter 391 of the Laws of 1900, appropriated \$14,000 for the purchase and \$1,000 for the improvement of twenty-five acres additional. In June, 1900, Comptroller Morgan made the preliminary arrangements for the purchase of twenty-five acres for \$12,100, and at his request, without expense to the State, the representative of this Society made a topographical survey of the Reservation and the Society's Landscape Architect prepared designs and recommendations for its treatment. During the summer, Comptroller Morgan died, and his successor, the former Deputy Comptroller Hon. Theodore P. Gilman, consummated the purchase on the terms arranged by his predecessor. On December 1, 1900, Comptroller Gilman designated the New York State Historical Society (incorporated in 1899) as custodian of the Reservation.

On September 8, 1903, the New York State Society of Colonial Wars dedicated a handsome granite monument twelve feet high, surmounted by two figures, nine feet high, designed by Albert Weinert, of New York, representing the friendly Indian Chief Hendrick demonstrating to General Wm. Johnson the danger of dividing the English forces in the battle of September 8, 1755. The monument cost about \$7,000. By chapter 600 of the Laws of 1903, the State appropriated \$1,500 toward the expenses of the dedication for the transportation of the National Guard, etc.

By chapter 729 of the Laws of 1904, the State appropriated \$1,500 which was expended by Comptroller Kelsey in cleaning up the Reservation, mowing the grass, removing dirt, trees and branches, cutting a road through to the lake shore and making it more convenient to visit the ruins of the old fort. At the same time, a wooden pavilion for the use of picnic parties was erected on the bluff overlooking the Reservation.

The total appropriations on account of this Reservation have been \$23,000.

The present officers of the custodian society are as follows: President, Hon. James A. Roberts, of New York; First Vice-President, Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe, of Sandy Hill; Second Vice-President, Dr. Sherman Williams, of Glens Falls; Third Vice-President, Hon. D. S. Alexander, of Buffalo; Treasurer, Mr. James A. Holden, of Glens Falls; Secretary, Mr. Robert O. Bascom, of Fort Edward; and Assistant Secretary, Mr. F. B. Richards.

Palisades Interstate Park.

The Palisades Interstate Park is a marginal strip of land on the western bank of the Hudson river, in the States of New Jersey and New York, extending from Fort Lee, N. J. (opposite One Hundred and Sixtieth street, New York city), northward to Piermont, N. Y. (opposite Irvington, N. Y.), and embracing the re-

markable trap rock cliffs known as the Palisades of the Hudson. The total length of this jurisdiction is 13.90 miles, of which 11.06 miles are in the State of New Jersey and 2.84 miles are in the State of New York.

Prior to 1899, various unsuccessful efforts had been made to prevent the destruction of the Palisades by quarrymen. On June 17, 1899, Governor Roosevelt requested the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society to appoint a committee of five to act in behalf of the State of New York in conjunction with a Commission appointed by Governor Voorhees, of New Jersey, to devise measures for the preservation of the Palisades. The result of their deliberations and recommendations was the enactment of chapter 170 of the Laws of 1900, entitled "An act to provide for the selection, location, appropriation and management of certain lands along the Palisades of the Hudson river for an interstate park and thereby to preserve the scenery of the Palisades" and appropriating \$10,000 therefor. New Jersey passed a similar law and appropriated \$5,000. The bills provided for the appointment of ten Commissioners by the Governors of New York and New Jersey. In practice, the Governor of New York selects five New Yorkers and the Governor of New Jersey five New Jerseymen, and both Governors appoint the same ten. In 1901, the New York Legislature, by chapter 504, enlarged the powers of the Commission so as to enable it to receive by gift moneys and other property for use for the purposes of the Park, and Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan (a Life Member and now Honorary President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society) offered to give \$122,500 to stop the mutilation of the Palisades if the additional means necessary were furnished by public appropriation. Thereupon the Legislature of New York enacted chapter 690 of the Laws of 1901 appropriating \$400,000 for the purpose. At the same time, the State of New Jersey appropriated \$50,000. The

Commission has therefore had at its disposal a total of \$410,000 appropriated by the State of New York, \$55,000 appropriated by the State of New Jersey, and \$122,500 given by Mr. Morgan, or a grand total of \$587,500 for the purpose of saving the Palisades.

The work of the Commission has progressed so far that it has acquired 47,631.5 feet out of a total frontage of 58,382.5 in the State of New Jersey or an area of 512.74 acres out of a total of 623.62. In New York State it has acquired 1,250 feet of frontage out of a total of 14,995.2 feet, and it has not yet exhausted its appropriations.

In addition to the scenic value of the Park, it has of late years come into growing popularity as a camping ground under appropriate restrictions during the summer months.

In 1906, the Legislature, in response to a loud public demand voiced by this Society and others, enacted chapter 691 extending the jurisdiction of the Commission so as to include such mountain lands between Piermont Creek and the Stony Point Reservation as it might deem proper and necessary for the purpose of extending the limits of the original Interstate Park. The especial object was to stop the terrific blasting by quarrymen on Hook Mountain. The Commission has caused surveys and plans to be made along this mountain tract, but in consequence of the high prices demanded for the property and the lack of funds for this particular work it has made no acquisitions north of Piermont creek. In its Eighth Annual Report to the Legislature of 1908, the Commission outlines a plan for the development of a continuous riverside drive from Stony Point Reservation south to Fort Lee, a distance of about thirty-three and one-half miles as the shore runs, thus making the Mountain and Palisades Park a part of the good roads system of the State, and the Commission suggests such legislation as will permit the application of a portion of the good roads fund to this purpose. The Commission notes the extensive developments made

by the State along the west bank of the Hudson north of Stony Point by the construction of State highways and expresses the belief that a continuation of this development south of Stony Point to Fort Lee would afford the logical and proper outlet into the metropolitan district of the great road system of the State.

The Commissioners of the Palisades Interstate Park are: President, Hon. George W. Perkins, of New York city; Vice-President, Hon. Franklin W. Hopkins, of Alpine, N. J.; Secretary, Hon. J. DuPratt White, of Nyack, N. Y.; Treasurer, Hon. D. McN. K. Stauffer, of Yonkers, N. Y.; and the Hon. Nathan F. Barrett, of New Rochelle, N. Y.; Hon. Wm. B. Dana, of Englewood, N. J.; Hon. Abram De Ronde, of Englewood, N. J.; Hon. Wm. A. Linn, of Hackensack, N. J.; Hon. Wm. H. Porter, of New York city; and Hon. Edwin A. Stevens, of Hoboken, N. J.

A description of the origin of the Palisades and a history of the movement for their preservation are given in our Eleventh Annual Report (1906).

Clinton Museum, Poughkeepsie.

The Clinton House in Poughkeepsie, now known as the Clinton Museum, was purchased in accordance with chapter 419 of the Laws of 1900, which appropriated \$5,000 for the purpose. The law states that the premises were occupied as the executive mansion of Governor George Clinton. From 1900 to 1907, inclusive, the State has appropriated a total of \$6,700 for purchase, maintenance and improvement.

The building is of stone, about 41 by 49 feet in size and stands on a lot about 70 by 140 feet in size. The date of its erection is not known, but in 1767 it was occupied by Clear Everett, who is believed to have lived there many years.

The custodians are the Daughters of the American Revolution, under whose auspices the following repairs have been made:

The interior has been thoroughly cleaned; the dining-room,

library and lower front hall papered and painted in colonial style; six rooms papered and painted for use of janitor's family; a new furnace put in; gas, plumbing and sewerage installed; the windows glazed; the outside wall of the building cemented; the library chimney repaired; the slate roof repaired; old gutters replaced; the front and back porches repaired; new kitchen of stone and cement built to match the old house; and an iron fence erected around the grounds. The rooms of the house are all furnished and it contains many relics. The grounds have been beautified with shrubs and vines and about thirty rose bushes.

Admission is free. During the past year about 425 persons visited the building.

Spy Island.

Spy Island is a hilly forested island one acre in extent located at the point where Little Salmon creek empties into Lake Ontario, in the town of Mexico, Oswego county. In 1871, a limestone monument was erected on the island at private cost by Mr. Silas Town Davis and inscribed:

"Erected July 4th, 1871, to the memory of Silas Town, an officer under Washington. Died 1806."

In 1871, the property was deeded to the trustees of the town of Mexico. In 1903, the latter conveyed it to the State of New York in accordance with chapter 600 of the laws of that year, which appropriated "for the Supervisor of the town of Mexico, Oswego county, \$250 for the repair of the monument on Spy Island at the mouth of Salmon creek in the town of Mexico, said monument having been dedicated July 4, 1871, to the memory of Silas Town, a revolutionary soldier, on condition that the Island and monument be conveyed to the people of the State of New York."

Spy Island is reached by a drive of about four miles from the village of Mexico, which is located on the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg division of the New York Central railroad. A bill

is pending in the present Legislature committing the custody of Spy Island to Silas Town Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Mexico, of which Mrs. Wilfred A. Robins is Regent.

Johnstown State Reservation.

The Johnstown State Reservation consists of a little more than eighteen acres in the city of Johnstown, Fulton county, containing the mansion and stone blockhouse of Sir William Johnson, the distinguished intermediary between the government and the Indians for many years prior to his death July 11, 1774. The mansion was erected by Sir William, in 1762, and was occupied by him until he died. It is 40 x 60 feet in size, two stories high, with a broad hall running through the center from front to rear. Upon the balustrade of the broad staircase in the hall are the tomahawk marks of Brandt, put there, according to local tradition, as a sort of passover mark to warn his followers not to destroy the building. Near the northwestern corner and southwestern corner of the building, respectively, was a stone blockhouse, connected with the mansion by an underground passage. The southwestern fort is still standing, with its connecting subterranean passage. In 1902 the Colonial Dames placed upon the house a memorial tablet. The grounds are tastefully laid out, and the house contains the historical collection of the Johnstown Historical Society.

In 1906, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society drafted a bill, which became chapter 681 of the Laws of that year, appropriating \$25,000 for the purchase of the property and, in 1907, \$1,500 was appropriated for maintenance. The text of the bill will be found in our report for 1906, and a picture and historical sketch of the property in our report for 1904. Our Society was requested to be custodian and would have consented if it had been necessary, but it was deemed better under the cir-

cumstances at that time to name the Johnstown Historical Society as custodian, and in drafting the bill we so provided. The officers of the Custodian Society are: President, Mr. L. L. Streeter; Vice-Presidents, Mr. Borden D. Smith, Dr. B. Rush Jackson and Mr. C. B. Knox; Secretaries, Mr. M. S. Northrup,* Mr. Fredk. W. Warren and Mr. Fredk. Linus Carroll; Treasurer, Mr. Fayette E. Moyer; Curator, B. F. Livingston.

The Adirondack Park.

Unlike the reservations heretofore mentioned, which were created solely for the preservation of their landscape beauty or for their historical and educational character, the Adirondack Park was established largely for utilitarian reasons; but the topography which it embraces is so remarkable, and the popular love for its scenery has been such a strong factor in its development and protection, that it cannot be omitted in any review of the scenic reservations of the State.

One of the many extraordinary characteristics of New York State is the great range and diversity of its natural features. It is the only State washed at one end by the ocean, and at the other by the Great Lakes. When, with these features, is considered the remarkable variety presented by the Hudson river with its Palisades, Highlands and Catskill mountains; the great Adirondacks in which the Hudson takes its rise; the uncounted lakes, great and small, including Champlain and George, the lakes in the mountains, and the Finger Lakes of central New York; the waterfalls and canyons, like those of Niagara, Letchworth Park, Watkins Glen, and Au Sable river, one sees how bountifully New York is endowed with the beautiful works of nature.

Towering above them all in height, and the parent of them all in age, are the ancient Laurentians of the Adirondacks — for these mountains were among the first to lift up their heads above the

* Mr. Northrup, for several years a trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, died June 4, 1908.

great primeval flood and they form part of the record which entitles us to call our continent geologically the Old World, not the New.*

The Adirondack Park has seven distinct elements of value: (1) Its mountain, lake, river and forest scenery is indescribably grand as a spectacle. (2) Its altitude and salubrious atmosphere give it particular value as a health resort. (3) Its leafy retreats afford a restful asylum for the wholesome rest and pleasure of the wearied city dweller. (4) It forms the natural habitat, for study or the chase, of many wild species which have become extinct in other parts of the State. (5) The forests supply wood for the manifold uses of man. (6) The forests also restrain the melting of snows and the run-off of rains, checking floods and conserving the supply of water for commercial and domestic use. And (7) they sensibly ameliorate meteorological conditions over a larger area than they occupy themselves.

For all of these reasons, the Adirondack Park has been created, and for them it should be preserved and enlarged.

Unlike the reservations heretofore described, it is difficult to fix a precise date at which it may be said that the Adirondack Park was created. It was first established by name in 1892; but it has been a gradual growth, and part of the larger movement which led to the establishment of the Forest Preserve. Once New York State was forest-covered from end to end. That we have any forests left at all in the Adirondacks is due to the fact that the rugged character and inaccessibility of the mountains led the lumbermen to prefer the more available growths elsewhere. These mountain lands, now so much prized and sought, were once so little valued that the owners did not consider it worth while to pay the taxes upon them. As a consequence, they were sold for unpaid taxes and, there being no competitors, the State bought them in.

* The Alps are young mountains compared with the Adirondacks.

In this manner, and at an inconsiderable cost, the State acquired a large area of forest lands. Much of it was sold again by the State, before the impolicy of such a course was realized, and what was not sold formed the nucleus of the present Forest Preserve. Of the 1,589,988 acres now constituting the Forest Preserve, 788,940 acres were thus acquired.

Who originated the Forest Preserve it is difficult to say. In the proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of 1894 there is a reference to Governor De Witt Clinton in this connection. But up to 1872, when the Adirondack Survey was begun by Verplanck Colvin, and indeed for many years after that bold engineer began his exploration of the wilderness, the Adirondacks were a *terra incognita* to all but the moose and deer and bears and other wild creatures which lived there unmolested, and to the very few woodsmen and hunters who dwelt among them. In 1872, Horatio Seymour urged the establishment of a forest preserve, and an appropriation was made for the survey. Ten years later, Governor Cornell, in his message to the Legislature, January 3, 1882, urged that the State discontinue the sale of its forest lands. Health, pleasure and water supply were the chief considerations dwelt upon. The present fear of timber famine had not been entertained. At that time individual ownership was confined to a few hundred thousand acres. The rest of the wilderness belonged to the State. From that time on every Governor in turn — Cleveland, Hill, Flower, Morton, Black, Roosevelt, Odell and Hughes — has urged the conservation of the forests and the enlargement of the Forest Preserve.

The first legislative step toward the preserving of the forests of northern New York appears to have been the enactment of chapter 13 of the Laws of 1883, which prohibited the sale of lands belonging to the State in ten Adirondack counties. In 1885, chapter 283 was enacted, *establishing the Forest Preserve* and creating

the Forest Commission. The Forest Preserve, as defined by this law, was to consist of "all lands now owned or which may hereafter be acquired by the State of New York within the counties of Clinton (excepting the towns of Altona and Dannemora), Essex, Franklin, Fulton, Hamilton, Herkimer, Lewis, Saratoga, St. Lawrence, Warren, Washington, Greene, Ulster and Sullivan." In 1887 Oneida county was added, but was dropped in 1888 when Delaware county was put in its place.

The sale of land owned by the State was now checked, but it was not until 1890 that the tide was turned the other way and the State began to buy back the land it had so foolishly sold, and to enlarge the Forest Preserve. Chapter 37 of the Laws of 1890, appropriating \$25,000 for the purchase of land at a price not exceeding \$1.50 per acre,* was passed.

Since that time appropriations have been made under every Governor for the acquisition of forest land until the area has reached that stated hereafter.

Meanwhile, a state of affairs developed which required more rigid restrictions than the Legislature had imposed. During the decade prior to 1894 the State's title to no less than 158,296 acres was surrendered on one ground or another. Reservoirs which destroyed acres of trees and created dismal swamps were built for the purpose of floating logs. For these and other reasons the Constitutional Convention of 1894 adopted the following section, known as section 7 of article VII:

"The lands of the state, now owned or hereafter acquired, constituting the Forest Preserve as now fixed by law, shall be forever kept as wild forest lands. They shall not be leased, sold or exchanged, or be taken by any corporation, public or private, nor shall the timber thereon be sold, removed or destroyed."

* Land, which in 1890 could have been bought for this price, now commands \$8 or \$10 an acre.

This section was the only change in the revised Constitution which received the *unanimous approval* of the Constitutional Convention.

It should be explained that the Forest Preserve, the Adirondack Preserve and the Adirondack Park are not synonymous terms.

The Forest Preserve, as fixed by law, consists of all State lands in the county of Clinton (except the towns of Altona and Dannemora) and the counties of Delaware, Essex, Franklin, Fulton, Hamilton, Herkimer, Lewis, Oneida, Saratoga, Saint Lawrence, Warren, Washington, Greene, Ulster and Sullivan, *except* lands within the limits of any village or city, and lands not wild acquired by the State on foreclosure of mortgages made to loan commissioners.

The Adirondack Preserve: It will be observed that the counties above mentioned lie in both the Adirondack and Catskill regions. All the lands of the Forest Preserve, lying in the Adirondack counties, constitute the Adirondack Preserve, while those in the Catskill counties constitute the Catskill Preserve.

The Adirondack Park was established by chapter 707 of the Laws of 1892 "for the free use of all people for their health and pleasure and as forest lands necessary to the preservation of the head waters of the chief rivers of the State and a future timber supply." The Adirondack Park, as distinguished from the Adirondack Preserve, consists of the lands owned by the State within a certain boundary line in the Adirondack Preserve popularly called the "blue line." This line, as now fixed by law, is described in detail in chapter 304 of the Laws of 1904. It lies in the heart and comprises the greater portion of the Adirondack Preserve, but not all of it. The total area, within the "blue line" bounding the park, is 3,313,564 acres. Of this area 1,353,357 acres belong to the State and constitute the Adirondack Park, while 1,960,207 acres are held in private ownership.

The following figures will show at a glance the area of the subdivisions of the Forest Preserve on March 28, 1908:

			<i>Acres of State land.</i>
Forest Preserve	Adirondack. } In Adirondack Park.....		1,353,357
	Preserve.... } Outside Adirondack Park.		118,923
	Catskill.... } In Catskill Park.....		107,652
	Preserve.... } Outside Catskill Park....		10,056
Total			1,589,988

<i>Source of title.</i>	<i>Adirondack Preserve.</i>	<i>Catskill Preserve.</i>	<i>Total Acres.</i>
Acquired by tax-sales, bond resales, mortgage fore- closures, etc.	734,777	54,163	788,940
Acquired by purchase.....	737,503	63,545	801,048
Total	1,472,280	117,708	1,589,988

The total cost of all land acquired by purchase up to March 28, 1908, has been a little over \$4,000,000. This figure represents simply the cost of land purchased and is far from representing the total investment of the State in its Forest Preserve; for large sums are appropriated annually for the administrative work of the Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner and his department.

The latest addition to the Adirondack Park was the purchase in March, 1908, of 3,500 acres of heavily timbered land embracing Mount Marcy. This mountain, with an altitude of 5,344 feet, is the highest peak of the Adirondacks. This purchase was made at the rate of \$8 an acre.

The Catskill Park.

Much of what has been said about the Adirondack Park applies to the Catskill Park. The latter has also been a gradual growth. The earliest acquisitions were made as far back as 1853, but the

Catskill Preserve may be said to date, like the Adirondack Preserve, from chapter 283 of the Laws of 1885, which created the Forest Preserve and included therein lands owned by the State in Greene, Ulster and Sullivan counties, to which Delaware county was added in 1888. During the next nineteen years the State increased its possessions in those counties and also made small appropriations for deer parks in the Catskills, but it was not until chapter 233 of the Laws of 1904 was enacted that the Catskill *Park* as such was established by law and definitely bounded. The same relation exists between the terms "Catskill Preserve" and "Catskill Park" that exists between the "Adirondack Preserve" and the "Adirondack Park." The Catskill Preserve embraces all lands owned by the State in Greene, Ulster, Sullivan and Delaware counties. The Catskill Park embraces only those lands owned by the State within the boundaries defined by chapter 233 of the Laws of 1904. The total area within that boundary is 576,120 acres, of which the State owns 107,652 acres. For the boundaries of the Park we refer to the law of 1904 and for other statistics of area to the figures given under the preceding head. Like the Adirondack Park, the Catskill Park is under the jurisdiction of the Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner.

Saint Lawrence Reservation.

Probably few persons are aware of the existence of the Saint Lawrence Reservation which was created by chapter 802 of the Laws of 1896. This act provides that all that part of the St. Lawrence river within the State of New York, with the islands therein and such lands along the shores thereof as then were or should thereafter be acquired by the State, should constitute an International Park to be known as the St. Lawrence Reservation. The reservation is in charge of the Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner.

Chapter 273 of the Laws of 1897 appropriated \$30,000 for the purchase of land, etc., and the following areas were purchased. They are mostly along that stretch of the Saint Lawrence river known as the Thousand Islands.

	<i>Acres.</i>	<i>Cost</i>
Burnham's Point, near Cape Vincent,, in town of Cape Vincent	4.37	\$500
Cedar Point, between Cape Vincent and Clayton, town of Cape Vincent.....	13.09	1,400
Canoe Point and Picnic Point, Eel bay, town of Clayton	70.00	4,200
Watterson's Point, on Canadian side of Wells' island, town of Orleans.....	6.32	700
Mary Island, town of Alexandria, opposite Alexandria bay	12.50	5,000
Kring's Point, town of Alexandria, near en- trance to Goose bay	34.35	2,300
One-half of Cedar island near Chippewa bay, town of Hammond	10.11	3,000
One-half of Lotus island, town of Lisbon, nine miles below Ogdensburg	20.00	4,500
De Wolf Point, Lake of the Isles, town of Orleans	10.12	500
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	180.86	\$22,100
	<hr/>	<hr/>

The balance of the appropriation was spent in constructing docks, open pavilion, and fire ovens and placing buoys, etc. The object of the ovens is to reduce the risk of forest fires.

In 1898 (chap. 606) the State appropriated \$10,000, in 1904 (chap. 729) \$2,000, and in 1905 (chap. 700) \$2,000 for docks, etc., making the total appropriations on account of the Saint Lawrence Reservation, \$44,000, with possibly some other general disbursements which have escaped our attention.

The object of this reservation is not expressed in the terms of the law. Its main purpose, however, appears not to be utilitarian,

but to give pleasure on account of its picturesque location in and bordering upon the great outlet of the Great Lakes. The Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner informs us that "the object of the reservation is the protection of fish and game and the benefit of the public generally."

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS, NEW YORK.

Closely related to the scenic and historic reservations of the State is the public park in New York city, bounded by West One Hundred and Sixty-second street, Edgecomb road, West One Hundred and Sixtieth street and Jumel terrace, which was acquired by the city for the purpose of preserving the fine colonial mansion standing thereon known as Washington's Headquarters. This park embraces an area of 67,391 square feet or the equivalent of twenty-seven city lots, and was purchased in 1903 for the sum of \$235,000. In 1905 the city appropriated \$11,275 for renovation. The house was built in 1758 by Col. Roger Morris at the time of his marriage to Mary Philipse (see page 206) and was occupied by Washington in 1776. A full description of the house and of the share of this Society in securing its acquisition by the city will be found in our Eighth (1903) and Ninth (1904) Annual Reports.

HUDSON HIGHLANDS NATIONAL PARK.

During the past year our Society has been going through an experience with respect to the Highlands of the Hudson river somewhat analogous to that which culminated in the establishment of the Palisades Interstate Park. It will be recalled that prior to the creation of the Palisades Park, a wide-spread public sentiment had developed in favor of the preservation of the Palisades, and many projects were suggested and attempted before the final successful scheme was evolved in the legislation which the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society helped to devise. (See page 58.)

During the past year, the sentiment alluded to in our last report in favor of some legislation, either State or National, which will secure the perpetuation of the natural beauty of the Highlands of the Hudson has largely increased and has appeared in various propositions looking to that end. This movement has largely been increased by the approach of the tercentenary of the exploration of the Hudson river by the great navigator whose name it bears and the preparations being made for its celebration next year. Out of the various suggestions for State or National control, we have been endeavoring to evolve some plan which will accomplish the purpose most effectively without entailing too great expense. It has seemed to our committee that the desired end could best be attained by National legislation, thus relieving the State of any financial burden in connection with it, and a bill for that purpose is now being framed.

The area which it is proposed to include within the boundaries of this park is about sixty-five square miles on the east side of the river and about fifty-seven square miles on the west side of the river between Peekskill bay on the south and Newburgh bay on the north. The wild and mountainous nature of this region, known as the Highlands, and the general absence of cultivation and improvement, make the acquisition of a larger portion of this area by purchase not beyond the bounds of a reasonable appropriation. We have reason to believe that certain owners of large wild tracts would sell them to the government for the actual stumpage value of the timber standing thereon. Others, it is hoped, will, for a small compensation, be willing to give the government easements in their property, by which they will agree not to destroy their forests, or blast their rocks, or erect unsightly structures, or establish nuisances which will offend the senses or defile the waters of the river, but retain and in all other respects enjoy the free use of their property.

There are four strong motives impelling to the creation of this reservation: First, the extraordinary natural beauty of the region included; second, the preservation of many landmarks intimately connected with the history of the country; third, the prevention of the further pollution of the river, from the waters of which the native inhabitants have already nearly been driven by the poisons injected into it; and, fourth, the perpetuation of the forest covering with all that it means in the way of watershed protection and timber supply.

Under these heads we may quote a few of the words of a member of our committee, Dr. Edward L. Partridge, in an article in "The Outlook" for November 9, 1907:

"The scenic consideration of the Highlands brings us to a statement which cannot be challenged — that the Hudson river presents, throughout the fifteen or twenty miles of its course in the Highlands, its most picturesque and boldly beautiful section. Every American, from near or remote parts of these United States, is influenced to visit the great Hudson, and here his eye is pleased and his patriotic feeling is strengthened as he realizes the difficulties, hardships, and courage of the founders of this great Republic. The fame of the Hudson is such that every foreign visitor to the United States comes with the purpose of seeing the most beautiful river of North America, and the Niagara Falls — whether his traveling is to be extensive or restricted — and rarely departs until he has visited these two natural objects of attraction.

"During the War of the Revolution the Highlands of the Hudson were continuously a region of the greatest importance, so recognized by both sides to the warfare, especially from a strategic point of view, and in the Highlands most important and daring military and engineering movements were commanded and led by all the distinguished patriot officers. This region, created into a National preserve, would serve as a most suitable memorial of the war which yielded to us our National independence.

"The officers of the Commission should have the power to prevent the establishment of disfiguring and offensive industries, such

as all quarrying as a business, iron works, chemical works, etc.
* * * The absence of unpleasant industries on the shores of the Hudson would aid its cleanliness and purity.

“The control of the forestry should be intelligent, but reasonable, and look toward the creation of a Forest. If of a proper character, destructive forest fires would be prevented and the possible future advantage of this region as a watershed would be preserved. The result of good forestry would be greatly to increase the future value of forest land.”

Doctor Partridge also calls attention to the two Federal reservations within this area — West Point and Iona Island — and the advantages of the proposed National park for military exercise.

In cases where easements are obtained it is contemplated that the owners of the fee would be limited in their use of their property only to the extent of refraining from acts which would disfigure the scenery or pollute the river. They would own and enjoy the products of their forests under scientific forestry, and they could cultivate their arable land, erect residences, and construct new roads, with such blasting as may be required for their making, while the effort of the Park Commission will be to increase the general beauty of the region and prevent local destruction.

We are hopeful that a practical plan may be worked out along some such lines as these.

NEW SING SING PRISON SITE.

In December, 1907, the Commission on New Prisons of the State of New York purchased a tract of land on the west side of the Hudson river, between Iona Island and Fort Montgomery, for the new prison which is to supersede the present institution at Sing Sing. When it was learned that the greater portion of this tract lay in the town of Stony Point it was apprehended that the name of Stony Point might be applied to it, with the unpleasant

consequences which led the village of Sing Sing to change its name to Ossining. As custodians of the Stony Point State Reservation and with a knowledge of the patriotic ideas associated with the name, we addressed, through the Governor, a respectful request that the name of Stony Point be not applied to the new prison. Subsequently, we were assured through the public prints that the old name of Sing Sing would be used.

We were also strongly urged to protest against the use of the land selected for a penal institution on the ground that the area embraced the historic sites of Forts Clinton and Montgomery. To this, however, we did not accede, for the reason that it appeared that the prison itself would not be located on the fort sites; that the buildings would be constructed so as not to offend the eye; and that only thirty acres would be required for the prison while the balance of the 500 acres, running to the top of Bear mountain, would "be practically a park," to quote the words of one of the commissioners, the Hon. S. J. Barrows, "insuring this fine tract from denudation of its forest and the scarring and destruction of the mountain by quarrymen."

BIRTHPLACE OF THE CINCINNATI.

In our last annual report we gave a brief description of the old Verplanck house on the Hudson river, at Fishkill, in which Baron Steuben made his headquarters during the Revolution, and in which the Society of the Cincinnati was organized in 1783, and stated that we had offered that Society the precedence in the opportunity to acquire the property for preservation as an historic monument. With respect to this interesting property, called Mount Gulian, the following information is furnished by the owner, Mr. Wm. E. Verplanck:

"Mount Gulian now consists of 122 acres of land. It extends along the river for upwards of 1,600 feet, and eastward to the

highway leading to Poughkeepsie. Part of the property is within the village limits of Fishkill Landing, from the Post Office and railway station of which the Cincinnati House is one and one-half miles distant. A new and more direct road soon to be built will shorten the distance nearly one-half. The house with garden, lawn, gardener's cottage and stable cover a space of 10 to 12 acres, and could be used and occupied separate and distinct from the remainder of the property. The latter consists of a farm and valuable clay banks, one of which is a brickyard, which is now under lease expiring April 1, 1910, at a rental of \$3,000 per annum. A grant from the State for the land under water extending along the entire front is one of the appurtenances of the property, thus affording nearly 40 acres of additional land. The village contains about 4,000 inhabitants, and is growing, has frequent mails, and is connected with New York from which it is 60 miles distant by fast and frequent trains. The entire property of 122 acres, including the Cincinnati House and the 10-12 acres, etc., mentioned, is estimated to be worth \$150,000, while the Cincinnati House, with lawn, garden, etc., composing the 10-12 acres mentioned is held at \$25,000 provided it be sold to a patriotic, historical or scenic society, or to persons agreeing to hold the property in trust for such purposes. The owner reserves a life estate, but under the obligation to act as the custodian for the purchasing society and without further compensation. The property has been held uninterruptedly by the family since the grant from the Wappinger Indians in 1683, which was confirmed by royal patent from James II. through Governor Dongan."

FORT CRAILO, IN RENSSELAER, N. Y.

During the past two years this Society has been strongly urged to consider the claims of a building in the city of Rensselaer, known as Fort Crailo, for preservation as an historic monument. This is a very old brick house, two stories high, with hipped gambrel roof, in the walls of the first story of which are port holes for firearms. Over one of these port holes is a tablet erected by the Albany Bicentennial Committee in 1886, and bearing the following inscription:

“Supposed to be the Oldest House in the United States and to have been erected in 1642 as a Manor House and Place of Defense. Known as Fort Crailo. General Abercrombie’s Headquarters while Marching to Attack Fort Ticonderoga in 1758, where it is Said that at the Cantonment East of This House near the old Well the Army Surgeon R. Shuckburg composed the popular Song of ‘Yankee Doodle.’”

Although there is no doubt about this building being very old, there is reason to doubt the authenticity of the date of erection given on the tablet. Prof. A. J. F. Van Laer, the State Archivist, after a careful examination of all the early Dutch papers, account books, court records, etc., among the Rensselaerwyck Manuscripts up to about 1666, says positively that there is no evidence that the house was built in 1642. The first reference to the name Fort Crailo occurs in 1663 in connection with the digging of the well, and in 1661 mention is made of a farm called Crailo, which is presumed to have been the old farm of Evert Pels, on the east side of the river, which was taken over by Jeremias van Rensselaer in that year. The name Crailo was probably given by Van Rensselaer on account of his attachment to the estate of that name in Holland. There is in the Albany archives a contract for building a brick house in 1659, which may refer to Fort Crailo, but the specifications are too indefinite to enable identification. It is probable that the house does not antedate 1659; and Mr. Cuyler Reynolds, curator of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, in his “Albany Chronicles,” gives it the date 1663, with an interrogation point. Mr. Reynolds does not know the basis for the Yankee Doodle legend attributed to the house.

The structure is certainly very old and is an interesting landmark. It is owned by a woman descendant of the Van Rensselaer family who lives elsewhere. It was repaired some time ago, but recent reports indicate that it is relapsing into its former state of dilapidation through neglect and the attacks of relic hunters.

THE FIFTH AVENUE SIGN-BOARD VICTORY.

During the past year at least one notable victory has been won by those who have been trying to secure some restraint of, or compensation for, the obtrusion of glaring sign-boards upon the public sight. In 1907 the Fifth Avenue Coach Company, which runs automobile stages on Fifth avenue, New York city, inclosed the seating space on the top of their vehicles with conspicuous sign-boards, advertising a certain brand of tobacco. Any signs in such a position would have been offensive, not only to the passengers, who found themselves framed by and made a part of huge advertisements, but also to the pedestrians and residents of the famous thoroughfare which the moving bill-boards disfigured; but the anatomical character of the design itself was especially offensive to many persons.

To secure the removal of these signs several of the civic societies secured the co-operation of the corporation counsel's office in bringing a suit under the municipal ordinances. The coach company retaliated with a suit to enjoin the city from interfering. On January 18, 1908, Justice Leventritt, in the Supreme Court, sustained the city, and soon thereafter the objectionable signs were painted out. The decision of the court is so important that we quote the following extracts. The court held that the ordinance was entirely constitutional, and continued:

"There is not a scintilla of evidence that any common carrier anywhere enjoys the privilege of displaying on the outside of its vehicles signs similar to those carried by the plaintiff's stages or even approaching them in similarity. The ordinance is broad and bears equally upon all public and quasi-public corporations.

"But the plaintiff maintains that its vehicles are not advertising 'trucks, vans or wagons.' If it were necessary to decide that question I would be inclined to the conclusion that the term 'wagon' contained in the ordinance embraces the plaintiff's stages. It has been held that the word 'wagon' is a generic term including

every other species of vehicle by whatever name it may be called.

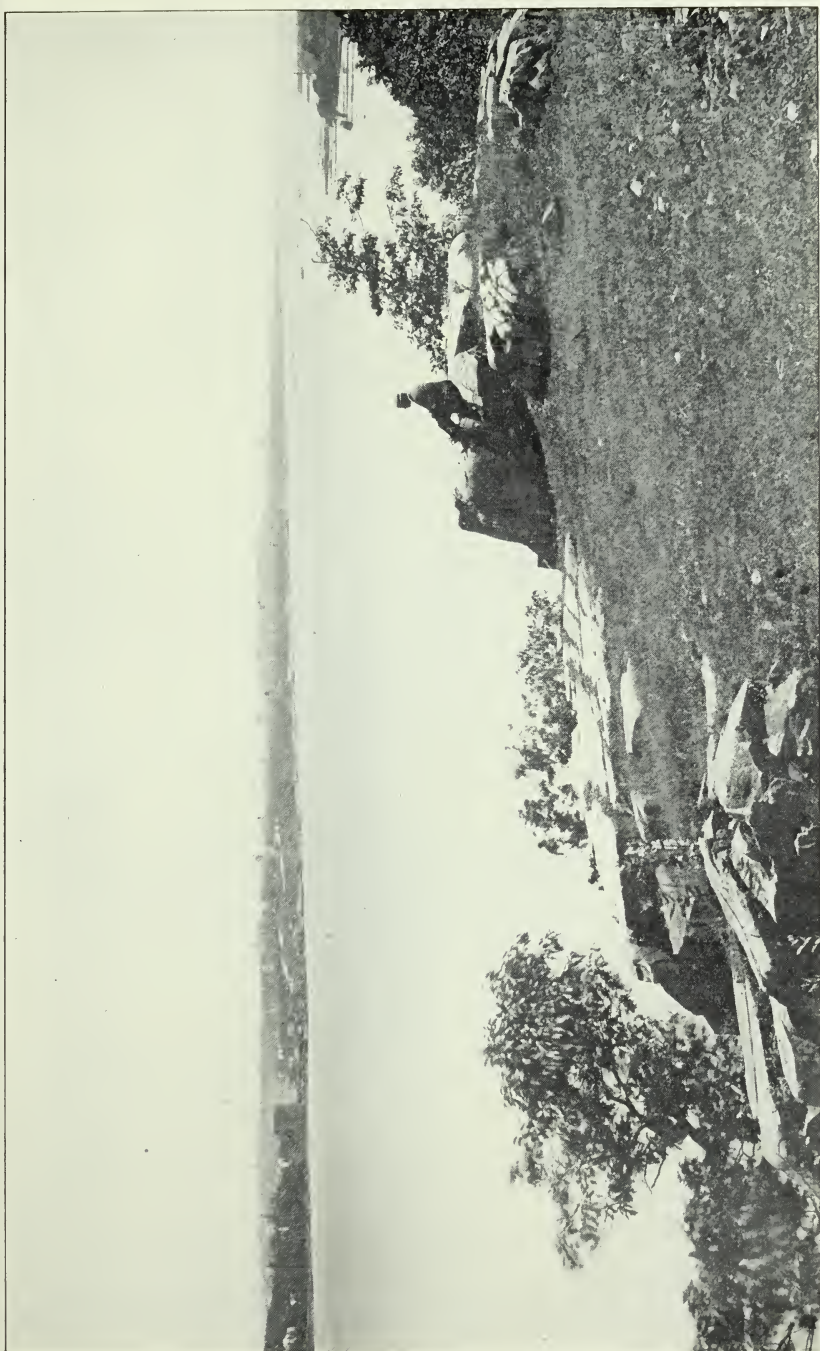
“ * * * The plaintiff was incorporated to use the public streets for a specific purpose. The leasing of the exterior of its vehicles for advertising is an unauthorized use of the streets for a private purpose. Such a special and peculiar use has been condemned after it has received the stamp of municipal approval. The use of the exterior of stages is not a stage use; it is not necessary to the performance of any corporate duty.”

The company set forth the adaptability of the exterior of its automobile coaches for advertising; and asserted that the income received from the advertising company, which has the contract for the signs, was \$10,000 a year, plus \$200 per stage. The court said in this connection:

“ The fact that the plaintiff receives a substantial income from the advertising company is without weight. The court will not approve an unauthorized act merely because it is a source of profit to the wrongdoer.”

The court said that the colors used — green, dark blue, white, light blue, yellow, drab and various brilliant shades of red — were contrasted so as to attract attention and were not blended so as to produce a harmonious or an artistic effect and the resulting painting constituted a disfigurement rather than an ornament. After describing the beauty of Fifth avenue with its churches, residences, clubs, and hotels the court added:

“ It is amid such scenes as this that the plaintiff’s advertising panorama of brilliant signs moves. It is along this avenue of churches that on Sundays these glaring bill-boards are driven. It is the scheme of beauty which is sacrificed to the demands of modern commercialism. It is along this entrance to parks and along the parks themselves, preserved to attract lovers of nature and of the beautiful, that these unnatural and inartistic moving picture signs are displayed. But out of place, disagreeable and offensive though they are, both to the civic pride and æsthetic taste, and although the tendency of equity jurisprudence is to extend the court’s jurisdiction to include this situation, the ultimate



Manhattan Island from Fort Lee Bluff (Douglas Point). (See pages 81 and 96.)



fact remains that no authority now exists which will justify the legal conclusion that the plaintiff's signs constitute a nuisance."

Justice Leventritt said that while it is true that the courts sustained the right of the subway company to rent space for advertising signs and weighing machines in the stations of a part of the subway, that decision was based upon a practically universal custom. He said that the Fifth Avenue Coach Company did not satisfy him by evidence that as such it has an equal right, and added:

"It does not show that the exterior of the elevated cars, the subway cars, or the street cars is utilized for the display of advertising signs, but proves the contrary."

The decision is a conspicuous victory for organizations like this which have been trying for years to place some restraint on the extravagant form of advertising constituting what is popularly known as the "bill-board nuisance."

SITES AND INSCRIPTIONS.

During the past year, the Society has been invited to pass upon the authenticity of one site, and two inscriptions:

Fort Constitution Site.

As stated on page 97, the representative of the War Department requested the assistance of the Society in investigating the history of a portion of the site of Fort Constitution, later embraced under the name of Fort Lee, on the Palisades opposite New York city, generously tendered to the Federal government by Dr. James Douglas, of New York city. We were happy to place at the disposal of the government historical maps and information which assisted the officials in arriving at their decision to accept the gift.

James Hall Tablet in Letchworth Park.

In February, 1908, Dr. John M. Clarke, State Geologist, in behalf of himself and others named below, offered to erect a tablet to the memory of Prof. James Hall in Letchworth Park, and submitted the following inscription which was approved:

JAMES HALL.
STATE GEOLOGIST OF NEW YORK.
1837-1898.

ESTABLISHED IN THIS
FOURTH GEOLOGICAL DISTRICT
THE CLASSIFICATION OF A LARGE PART OF THE
NEW YORK SYSTEM OF GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS
WHICH GAVE ENDURING REPUTE TO THE GEOLOGY
OF NEW YORK AND WAS THE FOUNDATION OF ITS
AUTHOR'S ACHIEVEMENTS IN GEOLOGICAL
SCIENCE. THIS GORGE, EMBRACING THE THREE
PORTAGE FALLS, EXHIBITS THE TYPICAL EXPRES-
SION OF HALL'S

PORTAGE GROUP
WHOSE ROCKS CARRY AN ASSEMBLAGE OF ORGANIC
REMAINS MORE WIDELY DIFFUSED THROUGHOUT
THE WORLD THAN THAT OF ANY OTHER GEOLOGI-
CAL FORMATION.

THIS TABLET HAS BEEN ERECTED BY
Charles D. Walcott, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution;
John J. Stevenson, Professor of Geology, New York University;
John C. Smock, Commissioner Geological Survey of New Jersey;
Charles Schuchert, Professor of Geology, Yale University; John
M. Clarke, New York State Geologist.

West Battery Tablet, New York City.

In March, 1908, the Coast Artillery Corps, N. G. N. Y., Ninth District, in behalf of itself and the Society of the United States Daughters of 1812, submitted the following inscription, to be placed upon a tablet upon the building in Battery Park, New

York city, now used as an Aquarium. For particulars concerning this structure see page 86. The tablet is to contain in three panels the following inscription which was approved:

TO MARK
THIS PLACE OF DEFENSE
CALLED THE
WEST BATTERY
DURING THE WAR OF 1812.
IN COMMEMORATION
OF THE
CENTENNIAL
OF THE BUILDING
OF THE FORT.

ERECTED BY
NATIONAL SOCIETY
OF
UNITED STATES
DAUGHTERS OF 1812
MAY 16, 1908.

AND IN HONOR OF
THE 9th REGIMENT
N. Y. S. ARTILLERY
WHICH WAS STATIONED HERE.
COMMANDANTS
John Bleecker
JUNE 5th to JULY 21st, 1812.
John Minuse
MAY 23d to JUNE 1st, 1813.
Daniel D. Smith
SEPT. 2nd to DECEMBER 3d, 1814.
(NATIONAL GUARD 1862-1908)

PUBLIC MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY.

The Society has held three public meetings under its own auspices during the past year and has participated in many others.

On July 13, 1907, a public meeting was held at the Stony Point Reservation as noted on page 20.

On Thursday evening, November 14, 1907, by the courtesy of the New York Historical Society, a public meeting was held in the beautiful new building of the New York Historical Society on Central Park West, between Seventy-sixth and Seventy-seventh streets, New York City, in commemoration of the birth of Robert Fulton, November 14, 1765, and the centenary of the successful inauguration of steam navigation by him in 1807. Dr. George Frederick Kunz, President of this Society, presided. The other speakers were Mr. Samuel Verplanck Hoffman, President of the New York Historical Society; Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission; Capt. George A. White, Assistant General Manager of the Hudson River Day Line; Mrs. Robert Abbe, President of the City History Club; Prof. Frederick R. Hutton, Sc. D., President of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers; and Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall, the Secretary of this Society. Extracts from the addresses will be found at page 249. The guests of honor of the occasion were Mr. Robert Fulton Crary, Jr., of New York, and the Misses Alice and Amy Crary of Matteawan, N. Y., great-grandchildren of Robert Fulton. The Society also prepared a brief sketch of Fulton's career which, through the co-operation of Dr. Wm. H. Maxwell, City Superintendent of Schools, was sent to the teachers throughout the city with instructions to hold special exercises on the same day.

On Tuesday evening, January 7, 1908, a public meeting was

held by the courtesy of the National Arts Club in its gallery at No. 15 Gramercy Park, New York City, at which addresses were delivered by Col. Henry W. Sackett, on the Philipse Manor House at Yonkers, and Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman, on "Hudson-Fulton: The Men and the River." Both addresses were illustrated with stereopticon views.

BICENTENNIAL OF BIRTH OF LINNAEUS.

On Friday, May 23, 1907, the Society participated in the celebration in New York City of the 200th anniversary of the birth of the Swedish naturalist, Carl von Linnè, better known as Carolus Linnaeus, under the auspices of the New York Academy of Sciences. The leading features of the celebration were the dedication of a tablet on the Pelham Parkway bridge across the Bronx river, characteristic exhibitions in the New York Botanical Garden, the New York Zoological Garden, the American Museum of Natural History and the New York Aquarium, and literary exercises in the Brooklyn Institute.

The tablet on the Pelham Parkway bridge reads as follows:

"Linnaeus, botanist and zoologist. Born, Rashult, Sweden, May 23, 1707. Died, Hammarby, Sweden, February 18, 1778. This bridge was dedicated by the New York Academy of Sciences, May 23, 1907."

Addresses were delivered by Dr. Nathaniel L. Britton, President of the Academy of Sciences; Hon. Joseph I. Berry, Park Commissioner for the Borough of the Bronx; Dr. George F. Kunz, President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; and Mr. Emil Johnson, President of the United Swedish Societies. The address of the President of this Society will be found at page 271.

In the masonry of the bridge back of the tablet were deposited various contemporary mementoes, including copies of the ad-

dresses delivered, and the key to the receptacle was officially committed to Dr. Samuel V. Hoffman, President of the New York Historical Society, and his successors in office with a view to the opening of the receptacle 100 years later.

CENTENNIAL OF THE NEW YORK AQUARIUM OR WEST BATTERY.

As stated under the preceding head, one feature of the Linnaeus bi-centenary was an exhibition at the New York Aquarium. On the evening of the anniversary, the New York Zoological Society gave a reception in the Aquarium building in commemoration also of the centennial of the building. About 450 persons were in attendance, the invited guests being received by officers of the Zoological Society and the Academy of Sciences headed by the Director of the Aquarium. The building was specially decorated and illuminated for the occasion and visitors enjoyed the first view of the collection by electric light. This was the first opening of the Aquarium at night, the second being on the 29th of August, 1907, when 250 members of the Seventh International Zoological Congress were given a special reception.

The Aquarium building, which is situated in Battery Park at the southern extremity of Manhattan Island, has an interesting history. It was originally built as a fortification for the defense of the city. The date of the actual commencement of the work is not now known, as many of the letters and reports of the period of construction are missing from the War Department. That it was planned in 1807 appears from the instructions of the Secretary of War to Lieut.-Col. Jonathan Williams, dated July 21, 1807 (58510-515), a copy of which was supplied to the Director of the Aquarium by the present Secretary of War, as follows:

"A foundation should be made around the Bastion of the Old Battery, where the flagstaff is placed, extending forty or fifty

feet from the present, and upon this foundation a Battery should be constructed in such manner, that the gun upon the right will take the North river, while that upon the left will range along the Courtine of the old Battery."

Colonel Williams, in a letter to the Secretary of War, dated August 28, 1807, replied: "I find that I must go at least two hundred feet out from the Battery to have any command of the North river."

The deed from the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the city of New York to the United States, conveying water lot, etc., is dated November 17, 1807.

The records do not show just when construction was begun, but the building was evidently not completed until three or four years later. At the time of its construction, it stood about 300 feet from the shore. The intervening space has since been filled in. It was in use in 1812 and was variously known as the West Battery and Southwest Battery. After the War of 1812, it was called Castle Clinton. It had a battery of thirty guns, the embrasures for which still remain in the outer wall, which is nine feet thick. The old ammunition rooms are surrounded with walls of masonry fifteen feet thick. In 1823 the building was ceded by Congress to the city of New York and used as a place of amusement called Castle Garden, which had a seating capacity of 6,000. General Lafayette was received here in 1824; President Jackson in 1832; President Tyler in 1843; Louis Kossuth in 1851. Professor Morse, inventor of the telegraph, demonstrated here in 1835 the practicality of controlling the electric current. Jenny Lind began singing here in 1850, under the management of P. T. Barnum. Among other notables received here were President Van Buren and the Prince of Wales. The building was used as a landing place for immigrants from 1855 to 1890, during which period 7,690,606 immigrants passed through its doors. It was opened as an aqua-

rium by the city on December 10, 1896, and on November 1, 1902, its management was transferred from the Department of Parks to the New York Zoological Society, a private scientific association with a membership of 1,644.*

The Aquarium is the largest in the world and contains a greater number of species and of specimens than any other aquarium. It has seven large floor pools, ninety-four large wall tanks and thirty smaller tanks. There are also twenty-six reserve tanks containing specimens not on exhibition. The building is circular in form, with a diameter of 205 feet. The largest pool is thirty-seven feet in diameter and seven feet deep. It is equipped for heating sea water for tropical fishes in winter and has a refrigerating plant for cooling fresh water in summer. An air compressor furnishes extra aëration to all tanks when necessary. Flowing fresh water is supplied from the city water system, while the pumps circulate about 300,000 gallons of salt water daily. The pumps run day and night and the engine-room men work in eight-hour watches. Brackish water for the large floor pools is pumped from the bay through a well under the building. The salt-water wall tanks, now being supplied from the bay, will soon be supplied from a reservoir holding 100,000 gallons of pure stored sea water. This water, to be brought in by steamer, will be used as a "closed circulation," the water being pumped through the exhibition tanks and falling thence, through sand filters, back to the reservoir. The supply pipes to all tanks are of vulcanized rubber. The drainage pipes from the salt-water tanks to the reservoir are iron pipes, lead lined.

As an Aquarium the attendance for the ten years ending December 31, 1906, amounted to 17,103,328, an average of 4,685 visitors a day. The attendance for the year 1906 was 2,106,569, an average of 5,771 a day.

* For further historical reference, see the Eighth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historical Preservation Society.



The Aquarium, formerly Southwest Battery, New York.

Castle Williams in distance.

Statute of Liberty in distance.



In this period of ten years about twice as many people entered the building as during the thirty-five years that it was used as a landing place. As an educational medium it is of the greatest value to the community. Situated as it is in the spot where the greatest amount of pure air is to be had, it is also a place of recreation.

The exhibits include fishes, turtles, crocodilians, frogs, salamanders, marine mammals and invertebrates, and are both northern and tropical in character. There are usually about 200 species of fishes and other aquatic vertebrates on exhibition. The total number of specimens, exclusive of invertebrates and young fry in the hatchery, varies from 3,000 to 4,000. Many individuals in the collection of fishes and turtles have lived in the building from five to ten years. The fish hatchery, maintained as a fish-cultural exhibit, produces yearly about 2,000,000 of young food and game fishes, which are afterward deposited in New York State waters. Fish eggs are supplied by the U. S. Bureau of Fisheries from government hatcheries. Most of the local fresh-water and salt-water species are collected by the employees. Tropical fishes are brought by steamer from the Bermuda Islands.

There is a laboratory containing many kinds of small marine invertebrates, which is visited by 4,000 or 5,000 school children, with their teachers, during the year. One member of the Aquarium staff assists the city school teachers in maintaining small aquaria in 150 or more schools in Greater New York. Small marine forms of life are supplied free to teachers from the reserve tanks of the Aquarium. The laboratory is used at times by university professors in the city for marine biological investigations. It is equipped for photographic work on aquatic life.

The library attached to the Director's office contains at present about 600 volumes, and is limited to works relating to fishes, fish culture, fishery industries, angling and aquatic life in general.

The Aquarium publishes annual reports and occasional bulletins, which are issued as publications of the New York Zoological Society. The first volume of a proposed New York Aquarium Nature Series has already appeared, under the title of "Sea-Shore Life," a popular account of the invertebrates of the adjacent coast region. Other volumes are in course of preparation.

There are, exclusive of the Director and clerk, twenty-five employees whose duty is to attend to the supply and temperature of the different water systems, feed and care for the collections, clean the building and tanks and look after visitors. The Director is Mr. Charles H. Townsend, formerly Chief of the Division of Fisheries in the United States Fish Commission, and under his able administration many important changes have been made, new features introduced, the collations greatly increased and the entire institution made much more accessible to the student and the teacher.

UNVEILING AT HALL OF FAME.

On May 30, 1907, the Society was represented at the second unveiling of tablets in the Hall of Fame at New York University by the President, who was requested to act as official Chronicler of the proceedings. A complete report of the ceremonies will be found at page 115.

CENTENNIAL AT GARIBALDI'S HOME, STATEN ISLAND.

On July 4, 1907, the Society was represented by Mr. Ira K. Morris at the celebration of the one-hundredth anniversary of Gen. Joseph Garibaldi, which took place at the house at Clifton, Staten Island, in which Garibaldi and his compatriot, Antonio Meucci, lived at one time. About 25,000 persons were present, including delegations from the Grand and subordinate Lodges of Free Masons, and other organizations. A large number of them

were Italians. The speakers were Edward M. S. Ehlers, Secretary of the Grand Lodge; Hon. George Cromwell, President of the borough of Richmond; Count F. Hassiglia, Italian Consul, and Dr. Ernst Richard of Columbia University. The ceremonies were under the auspices of the Garibaldi Society of Staten Island, assisted by officials and members of the various organizations present.

THE COOPERSTOWN CENTENNIAL.

During the week beginning Sunday, August 4, 1907, the village of Cooperstown, Otsego county, N. Y., celebrated the one-hundredth anniversary of its incorporation as a village. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was represented in the proceedings by the Right Rev. H. C. Potter, D. D., a member, and Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, a Trustee. The village is named after the American novelist, J. Fenimore Cooper, and the significance of the celebration, to quote Bishop Potter's words, consisted "largely in the fact that this village is associated with the reputation of that great man of letters who has lent to this region so pre-eminent an interest by his 'Leatherstocking Tales' and other works dealing with the traditions of this neighborhood." Main street, from the village library and the Alfred Corning Clark Gymnasium, both gifts of Mrs. Henry C. Potter and her sons, down to the Fenimore Hotel, was a fluttering mass of color.

Sunday, the 4th, was devoted to commemorative exercises in the churches, sermons or addresses being delivered by Bishop Potter, the Rev. Ralph Birdsall, Rev. T. B. Roberts, Rev. Cyrus W. Negus, Rev. E. A. Perry, Rev. Dr. Schane, Rev. Sidney S. Conger, Rev. Dr. Wallace of Utica, Rev. Edward A. Perry and Hon. Charles A. Francis, president of the village. Bishop Potter's address on "The Religious Outlook of the Future" was delivered in the churchyard of the historic Christ Church, where the dust of Cooper and many of his family lies.

On Monday, the 5th, historical exercises were held on the grounds at the Court House. Historical addresses were delivered by Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, of New York, on "The Upper Susquehanna in the Border Wars," Mr. G. Pomeroy Keese on "Early Days in Cooperstown" and Hon. Walter H. Bunn, of New York, on "Noted Men of Otsego During its Early Years."

Julia Ward Howe sent an ode for the occasion, and Admiral Dewey contributed an essay. Thursday, Prof. Brander Matthews read a paper on Cooper as a novelist.

The remainder of the week was characterized by the usual festive features of Old Home Week.

MARINUS WILLETT MEMORIAL IN ALBANY.

In October, 1907, the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York dedicated in Washington Park, Albany, N. Y., a tablet placed upon a mammoth boulder and bearing the following inscription:

"In grateful memory of Colonel Marinus Willett, 1740-1830. For his gallant and patriotic services in defense of Albany and the people of the Mohawk Valley against Tory and Indian foes during the years of the War for Independence, this stone, brought from the scenes of conflict and typical of his rugged character, has been placed here under the auspices of the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York by the Philip Livingston Chapter of Albany, A. D., 1907."

We are indebted to the Hon. Andrew S. Draper, Commissioner of Education of the State of New York, for the following report:

"Many Sons and Daughters of the Revolution, at Albany, did a fine thing in a good way, in October, when they placed a memorial of Colonel Marinus Willett just inside of the main entrance of Washington Park.

"It was a fine thing to do because Colonel Willett has had but scant honor in the books for the conspicuous part he had in the war for independence, and particularly in the notable triumph at Oriskany which scattered the western British army, made the con-



Marinus Willett Tablet in Washington Park, Albany, N. Y.



quest of the northern army at Saratoga both possible and decisive, and compelled the southern army to turn about and follow the course of the Hudson to the sea.

"Marinus Willett was of gentle Pilgrim stock, but he was of that part of it which did more than suffer and pray, for his great-grandfather was not only a shipmate and a disciple of Isaac Allerton from Leyden, and a trader and sea captain in the Plymouth Colony, but he was the first to tell Peter Stuyvesant, at New Amsterdam, of the coming of the hostile English fleet which was to pull down the Dutch and put up the English flag over New Netherland. And there was reason enough for iron in his blood, for his grandfather was the major of the English line who was sent to tell the French where the point was beyond which they could not come with any reasonable expectancy of the continuance of their lives.

"So there is small wonder that Marinus Willett himself was, at eighteen, a lieutenant in Abercrombie's expedition against Fort Ticonderoga, or that he had a proud share in the capture of Fort Frontenac. He was a captain in Montgomery's expedition against Canada, and was left in command of the post at St. John's after its capture. He was, next to Gansevoort, in command at Fort Schuyler in 1777, and he led the sally from the fort which scattered the regulars, tories, and Indians, under St. Leger, and made the triumph of the militia of the Mohawk Valley possible in the bloodiest battle of the Revolution. He was with Sullivan in the expedition which broke the power of the Iroquois for all time, and he commanded the troops which guarded the winding course of the Mohawk until peace was declared.

"The end in view was gained in a becoming manner, for an enormous boulder from the Mohawk Valley exemplifies the character of the man and recalls his most distinguished service; and it goes even further, for it not only adds to the scenic beauty of a public park which was already justly celebrated for its singular and native charm, but it helps others to see how to set an historic monument in an economic and attractive way.

"The work was done under the auspices of Philip Livingston Chapter of the Sons of the Revolution, and the dedication exercises were attended by the Gansevoort and Mohawk Chapters of

the Daughters of the Revolution, by many of the leading citizens of Albany and a considerable representation of the public men of the State. The historical address was presented, in most acceptable form, by Rev. William Force Whitaker, D. D., of Elizabeth, N. J., until recently pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Albany. The more formal part of the dedicatory exercises was held in this church, which is conveniently situated at the main entrance of Washington Park. And, by the way, this is the church to which the migratory Provincial Assembly of New York, sitting in a damp building at Fishkill in the winter of 1776, sent for a stove which would measurably warm its heroic and historic deliberations."

THOMAS R. PROCTOR'S GIFT OF PARKS TO UTICA.

In Mr. J. P. Morgan's gift of \$122,000 for the preservation of the Palisades, Hon. Wm. P. Letchworth's gift of Letchworth Park upon which he had expended about \$500,000, Mrs. Wm. F. Cochran's gift of \$55,000 for the saving of the Manor Hall, Yonkers, Mr. Frederick W. Devoe's memorial gift to New York University in honor of the founder of this Society, the Hon. Andrew H. Green, and other similar gifts mentioned in this and preceding reports, ample evidence has shown the liberal co-operation of private generosity in the work of scenic and historic preservation in America.

Still another illustration is afforded by the munificent gift of a group of four public parks, embracing an aggregate area of about 500 acres, by Mr. Thomas R. Proctor, a Trustee of this Society, to the city of Utica. On June 22, 1907, the parks were named with very simple ceremonies by Mr. Proctor, accompanied by the leading officials of the city. When the party arrived at the first one, the smallest but nearest to city traffic, Mr. Proctor said to the party grouped around him, "This piece of land, 345 feet on Whitesboro street, 390 feet on Erie street, and 250 feet at the base of the triangle, shall hereafter and forever be known as J. Thomas

Spriggs Park." (Mr. Spriggs was a distinguished lawyer and Mayor of Utica and Congressman from that district.)

With equal simplicity, the second park was named "Addison C. Miller Park" in honor of a lawyer who had managed many estates, counseled in the establishment and direction of great industries, and had co-operated in causes for the public good.

The third was named after Governor Horatio Seymour.

The title to these three parks was transferred to the city February 3, 1908.

The fourth and largest, comprising 260 acres of tableland and woodland, overlooking the city and commanding a superb view of the Mohawk Valley and the wooded heights beyond, was named after Roscoe Conkling. It will be transferred to the city when completed. Of this tract, the *New York Tribune's* correspondent said at the time of the naming: "The largest park, which is fitted with hundreds of benches and many drives, paths, groves, etc., already has cost Mr. Proctor nearly \$200,000, and he has not finished his expenditures upon it."

Of these generous gifts, the *Utica Observer* of June 24, 1907, said:

"Our city rests under a great blessing. Generations unborn shall share it. The plans of Providence unfold slowly. Years roll on in the process of their perfection and revelation. More than thirty years have passed since Thomas R. Proctor, whose motto was to be 'Do something for your town,' cast his lot with us."

And the *New York Times* of July 5, 1907, said editorially, under the heading "Modesty in Munificence:"

"The other day a private citizen of Utica, whose benefactions to his city have been frequent and generous, presented to the town four parks for the perpetual use and enjoyment of its citizens. His only condition, in connection with this princely gift, was that

these parks should bear the names, respectively, of four citizens who have been illustrious in our National history, or who had rendered conspicuous service to their fellow-citizens in Utica.

"There was, however, in connection with the simple ceremonies accompanying this gift, one altogether significant note. Our friends beyond the seas have had sharp and scornful things to say of a certain note of swagger in our speech, which they claim to be especially characteristic of Americans. We venture to say that, in no European community, certainly in no British town, could such a scene have come to pass as might have been witnessed the other day in Utica. The donor of this magnificent gift to the town of his affections — for it was certainly magnificent — assembled no multitude, hired no brass band, invoked the presence of no military attendance, but simply asked a group of gentlemen to lunch with him at his own house, and then to accompany him to the various parks which he presented to the city, with no other ceremony than the four or five words which gave each one of them its appropriate name.

"We venture to say that such simplicity in connection with a noteworthy function would have been impossible among our British brethren. The Mayor of the town in scarlet gown; the regiments stationed nearby; the members of Parliament; and the Lords and Ladies convenient thereunto, would all have been summoned, would all have had conspicuous places, and would all have assisted while a flourish of trumpets rent the air."

On February 3, 1908, Mr. Fredk. T. Proctor also generously gave to the city the T. K. Butler Park.

JAMES DOUGLAS' GIFT OF FORT CONSTITUTION SITE.

Another generous gift was that tendered by Dr. James Douglas of New York City to the Federal government in December, 1907, and described in the bill of acceptance which was introduced in the United States Senate December 17, 1907, as follows:

“A BILL

“Providing for the acceptance of a donation of certain land situated at the Palisades in the State of New Jersey.

“Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled:

“That the Secretary of War be, and he is hereby, authorized to accept in behalf of the United States a donation of certain land situated at the Palisades in the State of New Jersey, containing about two and one-fourth acres, which land is known as the site of Fort Lee and was occupied as a fortification by the Continental Army in the Revolutionary War.”

Soon after the introduction of this bill, the representative of the War Department invited the co-operation of this Society in verifying the history of the site, and information was given which enabled a favorable report to be made. The tract embraced in this gift is situated on the crest of the bluff of the Palisades at their southern terminus about opposite West One Hundredth and Sixtieth street, New York City. To the southward it commands the western terminus of the old Revolutionary ferry known as Burdett's Ferry; also the hollow way back of the bluff leading up to what is now the village of Fort Lee.

In the summer of 1776, fortifications were erected on both sides of the river at this point to command the passage of the river. Those upon the east bank were named Fort Washington. The post on the Palisades was first named Fort Constitution, also called Mount Constitution. The earliest works of Fort Constitution were erected on the bluff of the Palisades, of which Dr. Douglas' gift forms a part. Later in the summer, a more extensive work — a square, bastioned earthwork — was constructed on the west side of the hollow way in what is now the village of Fort Lee. On October 14, 1776, Gen. Charles Lee arrived at headquarters on New York Island after his successful campaigning in the south, and on account of his great popularity at that time, the whole post

on the western side of the river was named Fort Lee. The change in name was made between October 14 and October 19, 1776.

The site has many historical associations which we shall hope to record more fully in our next report.

In transmitting the draft of the bill to the Senate authorizing the acceptance of the donation by the War Department, Acting Secretary of War Oliver explained that the site could be used to decided advantage as a monument site, for a wireless telegraph station or other military purposes.

WM. J. PALMER'S GIFT OF PARKS TO COLORADO SPRINGS.

A generous gift of parks is in course of preparation for Colorado Springs, Col., at the hands of Gen. Wm. J. Palmer, founder of that city. As reported in the *New York Tribune* of June 2, 1907, the chain of parks and scenic driveways which General Palmer is preparing to give covers 1,500 acres of land and is valued at \$1,000,000. The largest park in the chain is called Monument Valley Park, and when it is completed it will present a delightful maze of mountainside, winding streams, silver lakes, flashing waterfalls, shaded nooks and cool pathways. It borders on the tortuous and wildly beautiful Monument creek, and is easily accessible to all the inhabitants of Colorado Springs.

The work of construction was begun January, 1904, and many property-owners, realizing the scope and importance of General Palmer's plans, deeded over their holdings and others were purchased. Some idea of the magnitude of the work can be obtained when it is stated that since January, 1904, the force employed on the construction of the park has not been less than 100 men and ten teams, and has reached a maximum of 407 men and 127 teams. More than 100,000 cubic yards of rock, 120,000 cubic yards of gravel, 30,000 yards of adobe, forty carloads of cement

and 18,000 cubic yards of manure have been used. The grading work included the moving of a little over 900,000 cubic yards of earth and sand.

Expert landscape gardeners are doing their work with a view of taking advantage of existing trees and developing all the natural beauties of the landscape. The foliage will be varied and beautiful. About 7,000 evergreens of all kinds have been planted, also 5,000 cottonwoods, 7,000 elms, maples, box elders, locust, ash and chestnut trees. Shrubs such as lilacs, snowballs, Russian olive and others have been set out. In one spot General Palmer has placed a Colorado wild garden. More than 100 varieties of Colorado's native flowering plants and shrubs are planted in groups in such a manner that some in each bed will be in blossom in rotation the entire season.

GIFT OF MUIR WOODS NATIONAL MONUMENT.

It is our pleasure to record still another magnificent gift, in this case to the people of the United States, made on December 26, 1907, by Mr. William Kent and his wife, Elizabeth Thatcher Kent, of Chicago, Ill. It consists of 295 acres of primeval redwood forest land lying in Township 1 north, of Range 6 west, Mount Diablo meridian, in Marin county, California. It lies on the southern slope of Mount Tamalpais, about six miles from San Francisco. On January 9, 1908, President Roosevelt issued a proclamation accepting the conveyance, pursuant to the act of Congress approved June 8, 1906, and entitled "An act for the Preservation of American Antiquities." (The text of this act will be found in our last Annual Report.) The proclamation declares the gift "set apart as a National Monument to be known and recognized as the Muir Woods National Monument." The name is bestowed in honor of John Muir, the noted naturalist.

By this gift, the giant trees* of Redwood Canyon will be pre-

* *Sequoia sempervirens*, not *Sequoia gigantea*.

served forever for the scientific study and pleasure not only of the people of the United States but also of the world, for the great sequoias are to be found only in California. This grove given to the government by Mr. and Mrs. Kent is one of the only tracts of redwood forests to be found in its natural state in California to-day. The land is said to have cost Mr. Kent \$47,000 some years ago, but the redwood timber alone is now valued at more than \$150,000.

Within a radius of fifty-two miles of the canyon live two-thirds of the population of California. There is no other redwood grove in the world more accessible to so many people. The canyon is in absolutely primeval condition. It is within an hour's ride of San Francisco.

So long as the land remained in private ownership there was danger that the trees would be attacked, but as a National Monument they will be safe for all time. There are finer stands of redwood in California, but there are no typical groves owned by the United States nor are there any which might be acquired by the government except at great expense.

Originally this land was part of the old Spanish grant, Rancho Sausalito. The largest redwoods are eighteen feet in diameter at the butt and will approach 300 feet in height, rising with perfectly straight and clean stems. Their age is somewhat problematical, but they are believed to be from 1,000 to 1,500 years old.*

Except for a narrow strip of brush along the east border and a fringe along the southwest line, the whole canyon is covered with a dense forest growth. Redwood is the dominating tree, towering high above everything else and forming fully three-fourths of the forest. Douglas fir is next in importance, and scattered over the entire tract are all the various hard woods common to the region, chief among which are the numerous oaks, madrona, alder, maple

* Not as old, probably, as the *Sequoia gigantea* in the Calaveras grove, estimated by John Muir to be 4,000 years old.



Muirwoods National Monument, California.



and mountain laurel, all of which form a kind of dwarf underwood to the lofty redwood and fir.

The destruction of redwood by lumbering has been so rapid in the last decade that it is now only a question of years when the original growth, unprotected as in this Park, will have wholly disappeared. The gift of Mr. and Mrs. Kent is therefore of the highest scientific, educational and scenic value.

JEWEL CAVE NATIONAL MONUMENT.

On February 7, 1908, pursuant to the "Act for the preservation of American antiquities" referred to under the preceding head, President Roosevelt issued a proclamation reserving from settlement, entry and all forms of appropriation under the land laws, the natural formation known as the Jewel Cave, which is situated upon the public land within the Black Hills National Forest in the State of South Dakota, setting it apart as a National Monument. The President's proclamation declares that "the reservation made by this proclamation is not intended to prevent the use of the lands for the purposes consistent with the withdrawal made by this proclamation, or for forest purposes under the proclamation establishing the Black Hills National Forest, but the two reservations shall both be effective on the land withdrawn, but the National Monument hereby established shall be the dominant reservation."

The preservation of this cave possesses so much scientific and scenic interest that we present in the following paragraphs, by the co-operation of the Department of the Interior, the substance of the report of Mr. H. C. Neel, Forest Assistant, and Mr. C. W. Fitzgerald, Surveyor.

Jewel Cave, which is located thirteen miles west and south of Custer, the county seat of Custer county, South Dakota, was dis-

covered on August 18, 1900, by two prospectors, Albert and F. W. Michaud, whose attention was attracted by the noise of wind coming from a small hole in the limestone cliffs on the east side of Hell Canyon. In the hope of discovering some valuable mineral and the source of the wind, these men, in company with one Charles Bush, set about to enlarge the opening, to accomplish which considerable work was necessary. For three years the two Michaud brothers spent almost their entire time developing the cave and since then they, together with one or two helpers, have spent about four months each year in this work. The ground on which the cave is situated was located by them as a mineral claim, being known as the Jewel Cave, which is held for jasper and manganese. Both of these minerals are found in the cave, but to what extent is not definitely known.

The prospectors, however, were encouraged more by the æsthetic possibilities of the cave than by its mineral possibilities to extended exploration. They have followed the main descending wind passage for a distance of one and one-half miles, which point the explorers believe to be from six to seven hundred feet below the entrance, and have explored numerous side galleries and passages. However, the cave is far from being fully explored.

The cave as far as known is located in limestone formation and is apparently the result of the action of water. A prominent geologist who visited this cave believes it to be an extinct geyser channel. The cave as far as explored consists of a series of chambers, connected by narrow passages with numerous side galleries. The galleries increase in size as the distance from the entrance becomes greater.

The explorers have been careful observers of the action of the wind within the cave. They have discovered that ordinarily the wind blows in and out of the cave for regular periods, the periods of blowing in and out being fifteen hours each, although they have

known the periods to be of seventy-two hours' duration. Furthermore they have discovered five other wind passages in the vicinity of the cave, within a radius of two miles, one of which, Jasper Cave, located one and one-half miles to the westward, is similarly held as a mining location by S. V. and Vance I. Coe, and is a considerable passage as yet unexplored. Several hundred dollars have been expended in developing this claim in a search for manganese, but mineral in paying quantities was not found. They have also observed the action of the wind in these openings and have found it to correspond very closely with that of Jewel Cave.

The Michaud brothers, believing that they had discovered a cave which would be of great interest to tourists, erected a loghouse nearby for the accommodation of a few visitors. They advertised the cave in a small way locally and charged a moderate fee for their services as guides in showing parties through the cave, but they were unable to attract enough people to make this a financial success. They believed, therefore, that an additional attraction was necessary; hence the idea of the game preserve.

A petition to create a game preserve to be known as the Jewel Cave Game Preserve was, therefore, originated and circulated among the settlers of this locality. Among those prominent in the promotion of this scheme was Judge Charles E. Smith who was State's Attorney of Custer county during the years 1905-6, and who left Custer, South Dakota, in the early part of 1907 for Omaha, Nebraska, where he is now practicing law. Judge Smith interested Col. William H. Parker, M. C., in the project, who had some correspondence in relation thereto with the Supervisor of the Black Hills National Forest. The Supervisor referred the matter for an investigation and report to Forest Assistant H. C. Neel; Surveyor C. W. Fitzgerald was later instructed by Smith Riley, Chief Inspector in charge of District No. 2, to accompany Mr. Neel on the examination of the area and to make a joint report with him.

The area of the Jewel Cave National Monument embraces the northern halves of sections 2 and 3 of Township 4 south, and the southern halves of sections 34 and 35 of Township 3 south, of Range 2 east, Black Hills meridian — a tract measuring one mile north and south by two miles east and west. It is part of a high rolling limestone plateau about 6,000 feet above sea level, broken by numerous ravines, which run into the two main canyons draining this area. Jewel Cave is situated in Hell Canyon. About one mile above Jewel Cave Hell Canyon forks into three branches, locally known as East Hell Canyon, Hell Canyon and West Hell Canyon. All of the branches have high precipitous walls and are very winding and picturesque. In the east fork is found the only stream in which water flows throughout the year within this area. This stream heads at Bull Spring and Alkali Springs east of the tract and sinks in the bed of the canyon a short distance above Jewel Cave.

Those who wanted a large game preserve advocated a reservation of sixty square miles, but Messrs. Neel and Fitzgerald recommended only the two square miles before described. They said that very few of the settlers in the vicinity of the proposed game reserve or towns nearby were in favor of setting aside sixty square miles for a game preserve, because the exclusion from Custer county of this area, in which a number of settlers can be located and which is capable of supporting a large number of grazing animals, would retard to that extent the development and prospective revenue of the county. They also observed that there was no scientific need of a game preserve for the preservation of animals indigenous to the Black Hills, because those animals are identical with those found in the Rocky Mountains within the Yellowstone National Park, for the preservation of which, among other purposes, that park was created and is maintained.

Furthermore, an area of sixty square miles was hardly extensive enough for a game preserve.

Because of those reasons the establishment of Jewel Cave *Game Preserve* was not recommended, and the smaller area, containing the Jewel Cave, Jasper Cave and the nearby wind passages, was adopted for the Jewel Cave National Monumeent.

JAMESTOWN ISLAND, VIRGINIA.

Gratifying as has been the action of the government in reserving from its own domain National Monuments of the character of the Jewel Cave, it has been a source of disappointment to this Society that its recommendations for the creation by purchase of a National Monument embracing Jamestown Island, Virginia, have as yet borne no fruit. As stated in several of our Annual Reports, this island, embracing about 1,600 acres of land, is the site of the first permanent English-speaking settlement in the New World. The three hundredth anniversary of the planting of the Jamestown colony was celebrated last year by a great exposition — held at Sewall's Point, thirty-five miles away, or as far as Provincetown, Mass., is from Plymouth — and the only honor which the historic site itself received at the hands of the government was the erection of a \$50,000 monument on a strip of land 125 x 450 feet in size which the government insisted should be donated. This seems to us to be an inadequate recognition of the actual site of an event so important as to warrant so large an expenditure elsewhere for celebration. Here the fathers of the nation made the first efforts to conquer the country. Here occurred the first death, the first marriage, the first trial by jury, the first legislative assembly and many other fundamental events in our early life as a people and nation. It is difficult to conceive of a site of more historic significance.

Furthermore, the place is of great archaeological interest. There is no contemporaneous map of the ancient Jamestown

known to exist; but all over the island are found buried ruins which, if scientifically explored, would throw a flood of light on the obscure history of the place. Some of these sites have already been excavated and yielded relics of the greatest interest.

As a single illustration of what may be found, even on the surface, by the observant visitor, may be mentioned the fossil whale vertebra found by the President of this Society on a brief visit during 1907. This fossil was examined by Dr. F. W. True, head curator of biology of the National Museum at Washington, who has furnished the following description:

"This is one of the last thoracic vertebræ of a fossil whalebone whale about forty-five feet long, not unlike the recent finback called the Pollock whale (*Balænoptera borealis*). The American species cannot at present be identified from single thoracic, lumbar or caudal vertebræ in most cases. This vertebræ probably belonged to a whale of that section of the genus *Cetotherium* called *Plesiocetus* by Van Beneden, and is nearest the European species *P. brialmontii*. It cannot be associated with any described American species of *Cetotherium*, as they are all too small or too large. So far as size goes, it is nearest the *Rhægnopsis palæatlanticus* of Leidy, the type of which came from City Point, James river, Virginia, but this genus is based on characters of the mandible and hence further comparisons are not feasible at present. Vertebræ of whalebone whales are very common in the Miocene formations of Maryland and Virginia, and not least so in the vicinity of Jamestown."

Dr. True further states that a restoration of the skeleton of *Cetotherium cephalus* by Cope will be found in the *American Naturalist*, 1890, plate 22. (The reduction should be 1/22.7 instead of 1/18.)

THE CORNPLANTER MEDAL.

During the past year, this Society has been in correspondence with Prof. Frederick Starr, of Chicago University, with a



Cornplanter Medal for Iroquois Research. (See page 106.)

view to lending its co-operation in the publication of a monograph upon the subject of monuments erected to Indians.

In this connection it is of interest to Americanists to make a brief record of the Cornplanter Medal for Iroquois Research, founded by Professor Starr in 1904. The medal was founded with a view to affording the means for recognizing the diligence of some of the profound students and workers in Iroquois research who have died unknown outside of the communities in which they lived, and of others who, recognized as authorities in the world of investigators, have been little appreciated in their own homes.

Professor Starr, having been unsuccessful in finding a man of wealth to endow the medal, decided to avail himself of the talent of a twelve-year old Seneca Indian boy of pure blood, Jesse Cornplanter by name, who delighted in making pen and ink drawings of Indian life. Jesse was employed to draw a series of fifteen pictures representing Iroquois games and dances, as follows: (1) Game of Peach Stones and Bowl, (2) Women's Football Game, (3) Game of Javelin, (4) Game of Snowsnakes, (5) Great Feather Dance, (6) Hands-Joined Dance, (7) Seneca Indian War Dance, (8) Fish Dance, (9) Green Corn Dance, (10) False-Face Dancers (two are doorkeepers), (11) Husk-Face Dancers, (12) False-Face Dancers Crawling into the Council House, (13) False-Face Dancers Arriving at the Council House, (14) False-Face Dancers Sitting in the Council House, (15) The Doorkeepers' Dance.

The money needed for the engraving of these pictures was contributed by Messrs. Milward Adams, of Chicago; Joseph G. Butler, Jr., of Youngstown, Ohio; Charles A. Fieke, of Davenport, Iowa; Frank G. Logan, of Chicago; Harold F. McCormick, of Chicago; William H. Moffitt, of New York; W. Clement Putnam, of Davenport, Iowa; Frank W. Richardson, of Auburn, New York; and Professor Starr, with the understanding that the pictures were to be sold to aid in establishing the medal. After the

cost of the founding of the medal has been fully met, further sales of the pictures will be devoted to the conduct of researches among the Iroquois.

The medal is to be given every two years, and its administration has been accepted by the Cayuga County Historical Society at Auburn, N. Y., in the very heart of the old Iroquois country. The President of the Society is the Rev. Willis J. Beecher, D. D., of Auburn. Four classes of workers are eligible to receive the medal:

- a. Ethnologists making worthy field studies or other investigations upon the Iroquois.
- b. Historians making actual contribution to our knowledge of the Iroquois.
- c. Artists worthily representing Iroquois life or types by brush or chisel.
- d. Philanthropists whose efforts are based upon advanced scientific study and appreciation of Iroquois conditions or needs.

The medal has thus far been awarded to: Gen. John S. Clark, of Auburn, N. Y., on June 8, 1904, the Rev. William M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., of Syracuse, N. Y., in 1906, and Hon. David Boyle, Ph. B., of Toronto, in 1908.

The greatest achievement of the Iroquois was their governmental system based upon the idea of kinship, and worked out through the clan, the tribe and the confederacy. These ideas are commemorated in the design of the medal, the suggestion for which is Professor Starr's, while the composition is that of Mr. Fred. W. Gookin, of Chicago. The dies were cut by Tiffany & Co., of New York. The medal itself measures fifty-four mm. in diameter, and is of silver. On the obverse it bears a profile portrait of the famous chief, Cornplanter, who figured prominently in the history of the Senecas at the end of the eighteenth century and in the early part of the nineteenth. To the left is the inscription,

"The Cornplanter Medal for Iroquois Research." Around the margin is a beading of wampum, and below the legend is the totem of the Turtle, one of the most notable of the Iroquois clans. On the reverse are the names of the Iroquois tribes, the "Six Nations" — Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca, Tuscarora. Within this circle of tribal names is a string of shell plaques bearing the totems Wolf, Bear, Beaver, Turtle, Deer, Snipe, Heron, Hawk. Within this, occupying the upper third of the available space, is a picture of the Iroquois long-house typifying the confederacy, and the inscription, "Awarded by the Cayuga County Historical Society to ——" (with space for name and date.)

PLAINS OF ABRAHAM RESERVED.

The work of scenic and historic preservation during the past year among foreign nations, some of which have preceded the United States in this field, has been characterized by several events of interest. One of these, of especial interest on account of its propinquity, is the creation of a national reservation to embrace the Plains of Abraham at Quebec. The *London Globe* says:

"The Plains of Abraham, on which Wolfe and Montcalm fought that battle of twelve minutes which gave Canada to the British and settled the fate of the French empire in America, is a tableland above the heights on the north bank of the St. Lawrence. The plains, on which the final struggle between the two leading nations of the European continent took place for the mastery of the Western continent, are to be acquired as a National possession by the Dominion, and the present unsightly buildings which disfigure the neighborhood will, it is hoped, be demolished."

RHINE FALLS RESCUED FROM COMMERCIALISM.

In July, 1907, the romantic Rhine Falls near Schaffhausen were rescued by the Local Council from the industrial exploiters by whom they were endangered. The majority of the Councillors refused to permit the erection of new water-power works for the

supply of electricity to the surrounding district. Their reply to the application of the exploitation company was decisive: "The Council is of the opinion that, not only should the falls not be further enchained, but an effort should be made to prevent an extension of the concession already granted at its expiry, in 1928."

LANDSCAPE PROTECTION IN GERMANY.

During the past year we have been in correspondence with the distinguished Prof. H. Conwentz, Director of the West Prussian Provincial Museum of Danzig, Germany, who is one of the leaders of the movement for the preservation of natural scenes and objects in Europe. Professor Conwentz sought from us information about the movement in this country which he regarded with admiration, and we placed at his disposal such data as would be of assistance to him. In return we have received a copy of his valuable book entitled "*Die Gefährdung der Naturdenkmäler und der Vorschläge zu ihrer Erhaltung.*" This work on the danger of the destruction of nature monuments and suggestions for their preservation is inscribed to the Minister of Spiritual, Educational and Medical Affairs and is the result of the growing demand for information resulting from lectures delivered by the author in Prussia, Bavaria, Schaumburg-Lippe, Hamburg and Denmark. It deals with the subjects of what constitutes a nature monument, why they are destroyed, the means for their preservation, and the law on the subject, and is a valuable contribution to the literature of nature preservation.

In a lecture delivered not long ago in Munich, Professor Conwentz gave many interesting facts concerning what had been done in Germany, and more especially in Bavaria, for the preservation of the forests, bird and plant life, and the beauty of the landscape in general. Even so early as 1803 a private property near the town of Bamberg, in Bavaria, was bought up by the State, and

turned into a people's park. At one time the banks of the Danube were gradually becoming disfigured by large quantities of stone being taken away; it was then determined that the stone for public buildings should be obtained from those quarries which did not interfere with the landscape. In 1841 an order was issued which dealt more especially with the trees, making it almost impossible to remove or alter the existing avenues in the streets. It also provided that oaks, elms and beeches be specially looked after, and also many trees connected with history or legends. By the Bavarian forest law of 1852, private as well as public forests came under State superintendence.

About 1902 an order was circulated that for the welfare and the increase of birds, hedges and bushes should be planted, or existing ones looked after. Moreover, uncommon birds were to be particularly safeguarded and spared, as complaints had been made that their number was decreasing. Similarly, orders were issued for the preservation of certain local plants which were threatened with extinction in the neighborhood of Garmisch. In several cases telephone wires have been laid underground, and in Saxony a certain proposed mountain railway was not built in order not to spoil the view.

More recently, similar regulations have been made in Prussia. There in 1903 a law was passed forbidding the disfigurement of provincial neighborhoods by advertisements, and Saxony, Baden, Hesse and Weimar have all adopted, in one respect or another, the same precautions.

It would appear from Professor Conwentz that Europe is far in advance of the United States in the regulation of bill-boards.

WOMEN'S AUXILIARY.

The officers and executive committee of the Women's Auxiliary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society remain the same as reported last year, namely:

Founder and organizer, Mrs. M. Fay Peirce.

Honorary Presidents, Mrs. M. Fay Peirce, Mrs. William Brookfield.

President, Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel.

Vice-Presidents, Mrs. Robert Abbe, Mrs. Archibald Alexander, Mrs. L. D. Alexander, Mrs. F. H. Bosworth, Miss S. F. Brodhead, Mrs. Andrew Carnegie, Mrs. Henry F. Dimock, Mrs. Charles R. Flint, Mrs. John Cunningham Hazen, Mrs. J. W. Henning, Mrs. Robert Hoe, Mrs. C. Oliver Iselin, Mrs. A. T. E. Kirtland, Mrs. Levi P. Morton, Mrs. B. B. Odell, Jr., Mrs. Isaac N. Phelps, Mrs. James W. Pinchot, Mrs. William Rhineland, Mrs. I. N. Seligman, Mrs. George P. Slade and Mrs. Henry Villard.

Recording Secretary, Mrs. Edward Emerson Waters, 108 West Forty-third street, New York City.

Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Virgil P. Humason, Yonkers, N. Y.

Treasurer, Mrs. James E. Pope, East Orange, N. J.

Executive Board, Mrs. Geo. S. Bixby, Mrs. James A. Blanchard, Mrs. Emil L. Boas, Mrs. J. W. Boothby, Mrs. William Brookfield, Mrs. John C. Coleman, Mrs. J. H. Crossman, Mrs. J. R. Curran, Mrs. S. M. Evans, Mrs. R. H. Greene, Mrs. J. C. Marin, Mrs. J. T. Pultz, Mrs. C. D. Sabin, Mrs. C. H. Terry and Mrs. S. R. Weed.

The auxiliary was organized especially for the preservation of Washington's Headquarters (the Jumel Mansion), Fraunces' Tavern and the Poe Cottage in New York City. The first two objects having been attained by means heretofore reported, the Auxiliary's solicitude is now particularly directed toward the saving of the Poe Cottage.

GENERAL WORK AND CONCLUSION.

In the foregoing pages we have recorded only the most salient features of the Society's work during the year and events related to the general objects for which we have labored during the past thirteen years. It is impossible in these limits to convey any adequate idea of the numerous other matters which have en-

gaged our attention from time to time. The condition of the parks and monuments and other municipal conditions in New York City have received a large amount of attention, and at the upper end of Manhattan Island some very interesting archaeological excavations have been made which we shall hope to be able to report more fully another year. Tree protection, tree labeling, the care of neglected monuments, the recommendation of tablets, the identification of sites, the preservation of many buildings not mentioned herein, and the giving of counsel and information to individuals, officials and organizations throughout the country have involved much labor.

The correspondence of the Society alone has grown to large proportions, due to the demand for information from all parts of the United States. The unique position which we occupy has also been indicated by the increased number of requests from public libraries and institutions of learning in this and other States for our annual reports, due in part to the notices contained in the bulletins of the State Education Department. The supply of these reports furnished by the State printer is inadequate to meet the demands, and we have had to have additional copies printed at our own expense.

With so many evidences of the Society's usefulness and of public confidence the Trustees feel amply rewarded for their sacrifices of time and attention during the past year, and entertain a growing sense of appreciation of the public spirit of the Hon. Andrew H. Green who founded, of the Legislature which chartered, and of the Legislatures and individuals who have supported the work of the organization.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,

President.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,

Secretary.

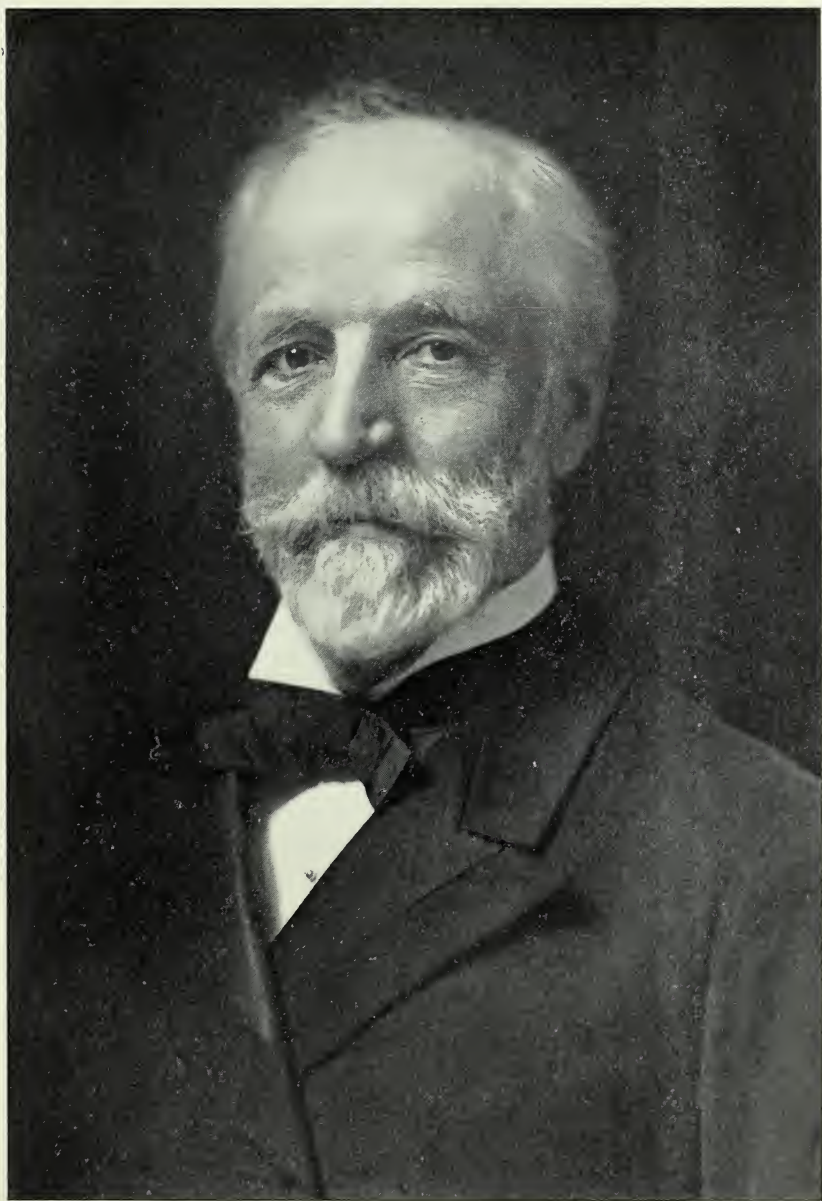
APPENDIX A.

THE HALL OF FAME.

Proceedings of the Second Unveiling of
Memorial Tablets in the Hall of Fame
at University Heights, New York City,
upon Memorial Day,
May 30, 1907.

*“ By Wealth of Thought, or Else by
Mighty Deed, they served Mankind;
In noble character, in world wide
Good, they live forevermore.”*

By George Frederick Kunz, Ph.D., President of the American
Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; Dele-
gate to and Chronicler of the Proceedings.



Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, D.D., LL.D.
Chancellor of New York University.

THE HALL OF FAME.

By George Frederick Kunz, Ph.D.

INTRODUCTION.

On March 5, 1900, the Council of New York University, in the city of New York, accepted, from a donor whose name is withheld, a gift of \$100,000, afterward increased to \$250,000, for the erection on University Heights in the borough of the Bronx, of a building to be called "The Hall of Fame for Great Americans." The object of this institution is set forth in the following constitution of the Hall of Fame approved by the university in March, 1900:

Constitution of the Hall of Fame.

A gift of one hundred thousand dollars¹ is accepted by New York University under the following conditions: The money is to be used for building a colonnade five hundred feet in length, at University Heights, looking toward the Palisades and the Harlem and Hudson river valleys. The exclusive use of the colonnade is to serve as "The Hall of Fame for great Americans." One hundred and fifty panels, each about two by eight feet, will be provided for inscriptions. Fifty of these will be inscribed in 1900, provided fifty names shall be approved by the two bodies of judges named below. At the close of every five years thereafter five additional panels will be inscribed, so that the entire number shall be completed A. D. 2000. The statue, bust, or portrait of any person, whose name is inscribed, may be given a place either in the Hall of Fame or in the museum.²

The following rules are to be observed for inscriptions:

(1) The University will invite nominations until May 1st, from the public in general, of names to be inscribed, to be addressed by mail to the Chancellor of the University, New York city.

¹ This gift was increased to one-quarter of a million dollars.

² A bronze bust of Horace Mann, with granite pedestal, has been given to be placed above his tablet.

(2) Every name that is seconded by any member of the University Senate will be submitted to 100 or more persons throughout the country who may be approved by the Senate, as professors or writers of American history, or especially interested in the same.

(3) No name will be inscribed unless approved by a majority of the answers received from this body of judges before October 1st of the year of election.

(4) Each name thus approved will be inscribed unless disapproved before November 1st by a majority of the nineteen members of the New York University Senate, who are the Chancellor with the Dean and Senior Professor of each of the six schools, and the president or representative of each of the six theological faculties in or near New York city.

(5) No name may be inscribed except of a person born in what is now the territory of the United States¹ and of a person who has been deceased at least ten years.

(6) In the first fifty names must be included one or more representatives of a majority of the following fifteen classes of citizens:²

*(a) Authors and editors. (b) Business men. *(c) Educators. *(d) Inventors. (e) Missionaries and explorers. *(f) Philanthropists and reformers. *(g) Preachers and theologians. *(h) Scientists. (i) Engineers and architects. *(j) Lawyers and judges. *(k) Musicians, painters and sculptors. (l) Physicians and surgeons. *(m) Rulers and statesmen. *(n) Soldiers and sailors. (o) Distinguished men and women outside the above classes.

(7) Should these restrictions leave vacant panels in any year, the Senate may fill the same the ensuing year, following the same rules.

The granite edifice which will serve as the foundation of the Hall of Fame shall be named the Museum of the Hall of Fame. Its final exclusive use shall be the commemoration of the great Americans whose names are inscribed in the colonnade above, by the preservation and exhibition of portraits and other important mementoes of these citizens. The six rooms and the long corridor shall in succession be set apart to this exclusive use. The room

¹ See Supplemental Rules.

² The classes marked by an asterisk were each given representation by the electors in 1900, thus satisfying finally this Rule.

to be first used shall be named the Washington Gallery, and shall be set apart so soon as ten or more portraits of the persons inscribed shall be accepted for permanent preservation by the University.¹ The other rooms shall be named and set apart for the exclusive use above specified so soon as their space shall, in the judgment of the University, be needed for the purpose of the Museum of the Hall of Fame. In the meantime they may be devoted to ordinary college uses. The outer western wall of the Hall of Languages and of the Hall of Philosophy, which look into the Hall of Fame, shall be treated as a part of the same, and no inscription shall be placed upon them except such as relate to the great names inscribed in the 150 panels. Statues and busts of the great Americans chosen may be assigned places either in the Museum of the Hall of Fame, or in the Hall of Fame itself, as the givers of the same may decide with the approval of the University.

Supplemental Article.

Adopted by New York University, February 8, 1904.

1. An edifice in the form of a loggia, about one hundred feet in length, designed for the commemoration of great Americans of foreign nativity will be joined as soon as means shall have been provided, to the north end of the present Hall of Fame with harmonious architecture, to contain space for at least twenty-five memorial tablets. Six of these shall be set apart in the year 1905 for the commemoration of six American men of foreign birth who shall then have been deceased ten years. An additional panel shall be devoted to one name each succeeding five years throughout the twentieth century. The rules heretofore adopted for the Hall of Fame will be observed in the choosing of these names. Until the loggia shall have been builded the tablets inscribed with the names of great Americans of foreign nativity will be placed upon the walls of the Museum of the Hall of Fame.

2. New York University, taking account of a widely expressed desire for a larger recognition of women in the plan of the Hall

¹ A bronze bust of Washington by Houdon, was placed in the Museum, the gift of Dr. J. Ackerman Coles in 1905.

of Fame, sets apart a site for a Hall of Fame for Women immediately adjoining the quadrant reserved for American citizens of foreign birth at the northeast end of the present structure. This site will accommodate a building about 30 x 60 feet, which should consist of a Museum on the ground floor with a main story above of twenty-eight columns supporting a pedimented roof. Places will be provided for sixty tablets as follows: Fifty for American women of native birth, ten for American women of foreign birth. The Board of One Hundred Electors will be requested to elect in the year 1905 ten famous American women of native birth and two famous American women of foreign birth, also in each succeeding quinquennial year to add two names of the American women of native birth and in each decennial year, beginning with 1910, to add the name of one American woman of foreign birth until all the tablets shall have been filled. The rules already prescribed in the Deed of Gift for the Hall of Fame, so far as applicable, will be observed in the choosing of names for the Hall of Fame for Women. Until the Hall of Fame for Women shall have been builded, the tablets which may be inscribed with the names chosen by the Board of One Hundred Electors will be placed upon the walls of the Museum of the Hall of Fame.

Location of Hall of Fame.

In accordance with the plans indicated in the foregoing Constitution, a structure was built in the form of a semi-circle, 170 feet in length, connecting the University Hall of Philosophy with the Hall of Languages. On the ground floor is the Museum of the Hall of Fame, 200 feet long and 40 wide, comprising a corridor and six halls. Joined to the Hall of Fame on the north is the concrete foundation upon which is to be built a loggia about 100 feet long, and beyond this the concrete foundation of a Hall of Fame for Women about 30 x 60 feet in size.

The structure stands on the rising ground on the east side of Sedgwick avenue in the borough of the Bronx, a mile north of Washington bridge (One Hundred and Eighty-first street). The convex side of the hall is toward the west and commands a superb

view of the Harlem river, Manhattan Island, the Hudson river and the Palisades beyond. It may be reached from Manhattan borough by subway to One Hundred and Eighty-first street; thence by trolley car across Washington bridge and up Aqueduct avenue; or, by Amsterdam avenue surface cars to Washington bridge, and thence as above described.

Dedication of Hall of Fame and Twenty-nine Tablets in 1901.

In October, 1900, the University Senate made their first canvass of ballots of electors and out of 252 names submitted to them the following twenty-nine were chosen as worthy of a place in the Hall. The figures in parentheses after each name represent the number of electors (out of a total of 95) voting for the name:

Authors: Emerson (87), Longfellow (85), Irving (83), Hawthorne (73).

Teachers: Edwards (82), Mann (67), Beecher (64), Chauncing (58).

Scientists: Fulton (86), Morse (82), Whitney (69), Audubon (67), Asa Gray (51).

Soldiers: Grant (93), Farragut (79), Lee (68).

Jurists: Marshall (91), Kent (65), Story (64).

Statesmen: Washington (97), Lincoln (96), Webster (96), Franklin (94), Jefferson (91), Clay (74), John Adams (62).

Septimi: Peabody (74), Peter Cooper (69), Stuart (52).

Tablets to the foregoing were unveiled at the dedication of the Hall of Fame on May 30, 1901.

Eleven Names Chosen in 1905.

Under date of October 15, 1905, the University Senate addressed to each of the 100 electors the following report:

October 15, 1905.

The Senate of New York University respectfully presents to you this report of the official canvass of ballots received from the electors of the Hall of Fame in 1905.

The total number of electors reporting is 95, a majority being 48. Of the 95 electors, 9 do not act upon the names of women, leaving 86 acting thereon, a majority being 44.

From 6 electors, each of whom had consented to act this year, no ballot has been received. Of these electors, 3 are chief justices in the south or west; 2 are prominent in politics, each in a western State; the 6th is the president of a State University in the west. One ballot, received without name or other mark to indicate its sender, was probably sent by one of these six, but could not be counted. The number of electors who accepted the office was 101, a majority being 51.

Before canvassing the ballots, the Senate of New York University, on October 7, 1905 (when no one of its members except the chairman had any knowledge of the contents of any ballot), adopted unanimously the following resolution:

“To secure an unquestionable majority to every name that shall be inscribed in the Hall of Fame, the Senate, following the precedent of five years since, requires, in order to admit any name, the ballots of 51 out of 95 electors; and of 47 out of 86 electors, who have considered the names of women.”

The Senate, having under the Deed of Gift, a right of veto on the names “approved by a majority of the answers received,” exercised the right in this limited form, by excluding every name lacking a majority of all the Electors.

The Senate appointed its president, vice-president, and secretary, whose names are subscribed below, to canvass the ballots.

The result of this canvass shows the following persons to be duly elected each to a vacant place in the Hall of Fame. The number of ballots approving each name is also indicated, including the ballot of Ambassador Whitelaw Reid, received since the canvass of October 9th-10th.

FAMOUS AMERICANS OF NATIVE BIRTH.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.....	Sixty (60)
JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.....	Fifty-nine (59)
WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.....	Fifty-eight (58)
JAMES MADISON.....	Fifty-six (56)
JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.....	Fifty-three (53)

FAMOUS AMERICANS OF FOREIGN BIRTH.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON.....	Eighty-eight (88)
LOUIS AGASSIZ.....	Eighty-three (83)
JOHN PAUL JONES.....	Fifty-five (55)

FAMOUS AMERICAN WOMEN.

MARY LYON.....	Fifty-nine (59)
EMMA WILLARD.....	Fifty (50)
MARIA MITCHELL.....	Forty-eight (48)

This report was signed by Henry M. MacCracken, President of Senate, John J. Stevenson, Vice-President of Senate, and Francis H. Stoddard, Secretary of Senate.

The above eleven names complete a roll of forty names now inscribed in the Hall of Fame.

DEDICATORY EXERCISES, MAY 30, 1907.

The following invitation was given in May, 1907, to each of more than forty National or New York associations of patriotic, educational, scientific or philanthropic character; also to several thousands of citizens who were believed to be interested in the programme of the day:

The Senate of New York University requests the honor of your presence at the second unveiling of tablets in the Hall of Fame, University Heights, New York city, on the afternoon of Decoration Day, Thursday, the thirtieth of May, nineteen hundred and seven, at half-past three o'clock.

The invitation was accepted by thirty-nine associations whose names are given below and who appeared by their representatives, also by a very large number of citizens. The newspapers of the day estimated the company at 4,000 to 8,000 persons. The lower estimate was probably nearer the fact. The weather was favorable in the highest degree.

Promptly at the hour named in this invitation the united delegations moved in procession from the University Library. Half

an hour before this, the coming of the Governor of New York had been welcomed by a salute of seventeen guns by a detachment of the First Battery, N. G. N. Y., Captain John F. O'Ryan, commanding.

The intervening time had been given to a reception by the Governor in the rotunda of the Library. The following was

The Order of Procession.

Delegates of New York City High Schools.

Delegates of Students of New York University.

Trumpeters and Seventh Regiment Band.

The Chairman of the Senate and the Governor of New York.

The Staff of the Governor of New York.

The Secretary of the Senate and the Governor of Massachusetts.

The Senior Professor of the Senate and the Chaplain of the Day.

The Members of the Senate and Electors of the Hall of Fame.

Members of the Council and Officers of the Federal, State and

City Governments, and of Foreign Governments.

Members of the Women's Advisory Committee and Officers of the United States Army and Navy, and of the National Guard.

Delegates of the Societies participating in the Unveiling of Tablets.

Delegates of Societies appointed to Decorate the Tablets Unveiled by the Respective Societies in 1901.

Members of Patriotic and Educational Societies and Organizations.

Members of the University Faculties and of the Faculties of Sister Universities, Colleges and Schools.

The following societies, which unveiled the twenty-nine tablets in 1901, were represented by delegates, who brought wreathes, which they laid upon the parapets above the respective tablets:

George Washington: Society of the Cincinnati.

John Adams: Sons of the Revolution.

Thomas Jefferson: Sons of the American Revolution.

Daniel Webster: Daughters of the American Revolution.

Henry Clay: Daughters of the Revolution.

Abraham Lincoln: Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

James Kent: Bar Association of New York.

Ulysses S. Grant: Grand Army of the Republic.

Robert E. Lee: United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Samuel F. B. Morse: American Institute of Electrical Engineers.

Eli Whitney: American Society of Mechanical Engineers.

Jonathan Edwards: Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor.

Henry Ward Beecher: Young Men's Christian Association.

William E. Channing: New England Society.

Horace Mann: National Educational Association.

Nathaniel Hawthorne: Morris High School.

Washington Irving: Washington Irving High School.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow: Brooklyn Girls' High School.

Delegates by invitation represented The Principals' Association, The High School Art Teachers' Association, The High School Drawing Teachers' Association, The Kraus Kindergarten Association, The High School Teachers' Association, The New York City Teachers' Association, The Schoolmasters' Association, The New York Schoolmasters' Club in honor of the unveiling of the bronze bust of Horace Mann which is set upon the parapet above the bronze tablet erected in 1901.

The Hall of Fame for Women.

The procession moved northward to the site of the Hall of Fame for Women, which at present is marked only by walls of concrete, in which are fixed the Tablets of Bronze. A temporary platform near by was reserved for the delegates of the societies who were appointed to unveil the memorials. Chancellor Henry Mitchell MacCracken, as Chairman of the University Senate, introduced these delegates. He said:

In October, 1905, the One Hundred Electors of the Hall of Fame inaugurated a Roll of Famous American Women by the selection by a majority of the voices of the electors participating of three names. First in point of age among these is Emma Willard, who was born one hundred and twenty years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing her name is assigned to the Emma Willard Association, which is represented by Mrs. Charles E. Patterson of Troy, N. Y., and Mrs. Dr. William S. Searle, vice-president of the association. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker Mrs. Patterson.

Emma Willard.

Mrs. Charles E. Patterson said:

In every great upheaval of moral forces there has been one to whom the revelation of some principle of truth first came, and with the heavenly vision came the courage to proclaim it, and to do, to dare, to suffer for the cause he or she loved and believed in.

The tablet to be now unveiled commemorates Emma Hart Willard, a pioneer in as great a revolution as ever changed the history of the world. This great movement was not baptized in blood, there was no clash of arms, no martial music, but when a woman dared proclaim that woman was capable of, and entitled to the highest intellectual development, when the woman we honor to-day said, "Reason and religion teach that we too are primary existences; that it is for us to move in the orbit of our duty, around the Holy Center of perfection, the Companions, not the Satellites of men," she uttered a truth as certain, if not as startling, as when on July Fourth, 1776, brave men signed the paper that declared these American Colonies free and independent States. In 1818, Mrs. Willard presented to the Legislature of New York her "Plan for improving female education," the Magna Charta of the rights of woman in matters of education. In her school, opened without State aid, at Waterford, New York, in 1819, and two years later removed to Troy, New York, was laid the foundation for those superb institutions of learning for women of which the twentieth century is so proud.

Mrs. Willard was also a pioneer among women in the making of school books, and her books of instruction in Geography and History were surpassed by none of her days. As a teacher, she took first rank, developing in her pupils those lofty ideals and that love of knowledge with which she was herself inspired.

So it is most fitting that in this beautiful hall built to preserve the name and fame of the great, the good, the wise, the brave, an enduring memorial should be placed to Emma Willard.

Mary Lyon.

The Chancellor said:

The second in point of age among the three famous American women is Mary Lyon, who was born one hundred and ten years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing her name is assigned to the New York Alumnae Association of Mt. Holyoke College, which is represented by Mrs. J. D. Walton of Bellport, L. I., president, and by Mrs. I. W. Sylvester of Passaic, N. J., whom I have now the honor of introducing as their speaker.

Mrs. Sylvester said:

It is not because Mary Lyon founded Mt. Holyoke College that we are here to give her name honor to-day. It is because that with comprehensive grasp she seized upon the fact that the greatest benefit which she could confer upon her race was the raising of the intellectual status of women.

Not only did she make possible what, before her effort, had been practically impossible, the opportunity for women to cultivate in like fashion as their brothers the brains which God had given them, but she also lifted the stigma which had been, before her time, attached to the educated girl.

As we unveil her name in this place of honor so did she with steady and efficient hand lift the veil which darkened the vision of her age and made it possible for men and women to see that upon the education of women depended as perhaps upon no other the progress and happiness of her race.

Her personality was very great.

In that educational movement which dominated the descendants of our New England colonies, Mary Lyon worked fearlessly and effectively against the prejudice of her age, along new lines, her only fear being that she should not know all her duty or knowing it that she should fail to accomplish it.

It was given her to know and accomplish.

Maria Mitchell.

The Chancellor said:

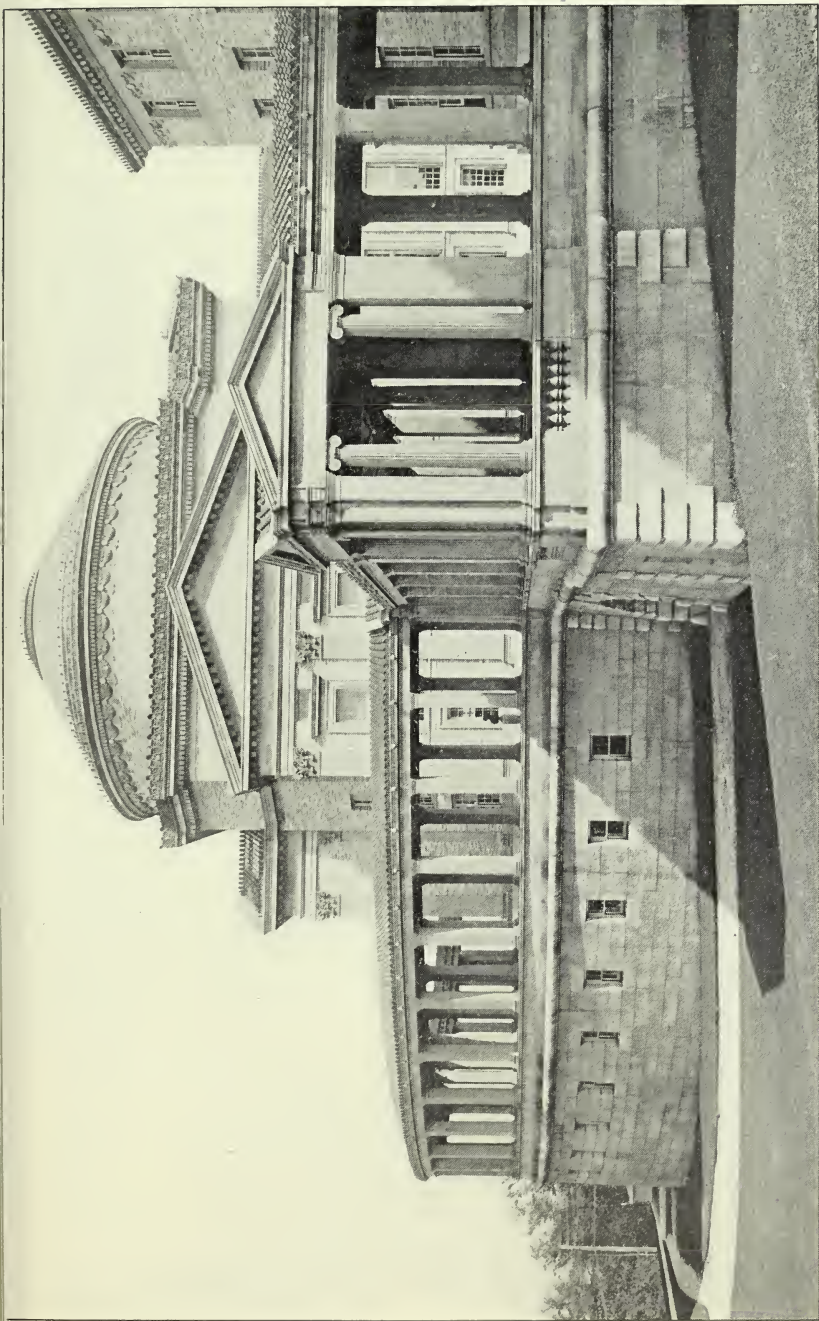
The third in point of age among the three famous American women is Maria Mitchell, who was born eighty-nine years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablets bearing her name is assigned to the Nantucket Maria Mitchell Association, which is represented to-day by Professor Mary W. Whitney of Vassar College, president; Mrs. Benjamin Albertson of Philadelphia, vice-president, and author of the Maria Mitchell House at Nantucket, and Mrs. Charles S. Hinchman of Philadelphia, vice-president. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker Professor Whitney of Vassar.

Prof. Mary W. Whitney said:

Maria Mitchell's words here inscribed, "Every formula which expresses a law of Nature, is a hymn of praise to God," and her oft-repeated precept, "Do not neglect the infinities for the infinitesimals," typify the character of the scientist and teacher, to whom this tablet is dedicated. Extraordinary simplicity of thought, as unvarnished as the formula; freedom from self-consciousness, like Nature; freedom from conventions, like all realities; these marked her life.

She believed that Science brought the mind into touch with the Power behind phenomena. She believed it elevated character. She was devoted to the education of young women, because she wished their lives to be governed by the harmonies of truth rather than by the vagaries of tradition, by the "infinities rather than by the infinitesimals."

The law of Nature, embodied in conscience, was as vivid to her mind as the law of the revolving planet. If she saw an action to



Hall of Fame and Library, New York University, exterior.



be right, she went to its performance with as direct a course as a star to its culmination. To her mind, perception and worship were one; law and duty were one. She was a leader among women scientists, and she was a character-influence of unique and telling quality.

At the conclusion of these exercises upon the site reserved for the Hall of Fame for Women, the Seventh Regiment Band struck up "The Battle Hymn of the Republic."

John Paul Jones.

The procession marched to the site reserved for the "Loggia of Famous Americans of Foreign Birth," where a platform had been prepared near by the temporary wall of concrete in which the three bronze tablets will remain until the completion of the Loggia in their honor.

When the procession halted the Chancellor said:

In October, 1905, the One Hundred Electors of the Hall of Fame inaugurated a Roll of Famous Americans of Foreign Birth by the choice, by a majority of votes, of three names. The first, in point of age, of these is John Paul Jones, who was born two hundred and sixty years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to the Daughters of the American Revolution, who are represented here to-day by Mrs. Donald McLean, president, and Mrs. Henry S. Bowron, assistant historian. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker Mrs. Donald McLean.

Mrs. McLean said:

Born in Scotland, beloved in America, feted in France, honored in Russia, "Crested Knight of the Sea!" Created our captain of the great waters as a new "Constellation" shed its lustre upon a wondering world—the Continental Congress, having commissioned him to command the "Ranger," within the hour of its resolution that hereafter this nation shall float its own flag. The first to raise that flag upon the high seas, where it has ne'er gone down,

save enshrouding the heroic dead, who had, with him wrestled victory from seven-fold defeat (and his own ship sunk beneath them) — Indomitable spirit! exclaiming: “Surrender? Why I have not yet *begun* to fight!” Bringing into being a Nation’s Navy, and tasting, alas, a nation’s ingratitude. Homeless, from his adopted country, dead in a land of alien tongue; buried and forgotten for a century. Then, soul called unto soul — the heart of the living here pulsed to the dead — found him immured but immortal, and brought him “home” to that land of Liberty for which his high, free spirit ever yearned.

To-day, we remember — we exult — we, the women of America, the generic heirs to his Patriotism, we, the Daughters of the American Revolution — are profoundly grateful to unveil this tablet to John Paul Jones.

Alexander Hamilton.

The Chancellor said:

The second in point of age among Famous Americans of Foreign Birth is Alexander Hamilton, who was born one hundred and fifty years ago. The unveiling of this bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to the Colonial Dames of America, who are represented here to-day by Miss Harriet Duer Robinson, Mrs. Mary Trumbull Morse and Mrs. Thomas H. Whitney. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker Miss Harriet Duer Robinson.

Miss Robinson read the following, written by Miss Julia Livingston Delafield:

Alexander Hamilton is a name that recalls many memories; his brilliant and brief career furnishes abundant material for the novelist and the historian.

A foreigner, from the island of Nevis, Hamilton rose to be a Major-General, to be Secretary of the Treasury, to be the friend and adviser of Washington. Captain of artillery, at the age of nineteen, Hamilton saved our guns from capture, when the patriot army retreated from New York. His military talent was appreciated by the Commander-in-chief, and Washington soon discerned in the young soldier the genius of a great financier and statesman.

The marriage of General Hamilton to Elizabeth Schuyler was most fortunate; her domestic virtues made his home a haven of rest and freed from petty cares he devoted all his energies to the service of his country. His pen was mightier than his sword. His great work was the Federal Constitution.

General Morgan Lewis endeavored to prevent the duel. Hamilton answered: "I allowed my son to accept a challenge; he fell. I cannot recede!"

William Stewart, in a letter to his nephew, Phil Church, described the closing scene: "Doctor Hosack gives no hope. Mrs. Hamilton remains at the bedside of her husband. The General retains his patience and fortitude and is perfectly aware of his situation!"

Thus passed away from earth Alexander Hamilton.

Louis Agassiz.

The Chancellor said:

The third, in point of age, among Famous Americans of Foreign Birth is Louis Agassiz, who was born one hundred years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to the American Association for the Advancement of Science, which is represented here to-day by Dr. Charles D. Walcott, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington D. C., and Dr. Edward S. Morse, Director of the Peabody Academy of Science, Salem, Mass. Inasmuch as by a happy coincidence we are this year celebrating the centennial of Agassiz, I shall have the honor of calling upon each of these delegates to speak in his memory to-day.

Doctor Morse courteously excused himself from reading his paper because of its length, but presented a few facts of the career of Agassiz, and Doctor Walcott spoke as follows:

Louis Agassiz was a man of simple but intensely active life. Coming to us in 1848 for a special purpose he met with so cordial a reception that flattering offers from European institutions could not induce him to return; and, although such a life as his cannot be limited by boundaries of space or time, we feel

a peculiar pleasure and satisfaction in placing his name among those of our great men in this, our Hall of Fame.

Agassiz was not only a pioneer in scientific investigation and achievement, but one of the first to combine the qualities of a great naturalist, leader of men, and lover of the masses of the people. We sometimes forget that many of the fundamental conceptions which underlie so much of the science of to-day are the products of his genius and the fruitage of his many years of labor. He taught American students how to think in terms of science and he taught the American nation that to science it owed good will and cordial support.

Few men have lived who combined such breadth of intellect with such a fascinating personality, such genuine sincerity, such openness and warmth of manner, such depth of religious nature, such perfect unselfishness, and such devotion to science.

To Agassiz nothing was commonplace. He marshalled facts and ever kept them at command in the hope that they might throw light on some one of the great problems which he realized were to press more and more insistently for solution. The enduring value of his contributions to science is due to the soundness of the principles underlying them. At twenty-two years of age Martius recognized his rare ability by allowing him to edit a volume on Brazilian fishes; and at twenty-five Cuvier transferred to him the treasures he had gathered for his work on fossil fishes. This early recognition stimulated him greatly and led him to master every subject that he undertook to investigate. Some one has said respecting him that there never was a man with an "intellect more thoroughly disciplined, or less hampered by the abundance of the material on which it worked."

Agassiz's extraordinary geniality and the sincerity of his manner drew every one to him. The acknowledged leader of a group including Emerson, Holmes, Lowell, Longfellow, and Hawthorne was the friend of laborers and fishermen who took a childish delight in gathering specimens for the "Great Professor."

He measured men by a high standard, and created a new environment for himself. Those who loved him lived in mansions and in huts; he imbued the rich and the poor, the educated and the ignorant alike, with an appreciation of the beauties of the

science he loved, and with his almost matchless enthusiasm for noble ideals in life. In fact, it was as a leader of men, as the teacher of thousands who gained inspiration and power from his boundless enthusiasm and his loving personality, that he was most widely known.

Agassiz's life was a continual proof of his superiority over self-interest and his consecration to science. He declared that he could not afford to waste his time in making money. He declined the chair of zoology at Heidelberg when by accepting it he would have more than doubled his income, and he successfully opposed the making of his name a part of the official designation, both of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard, and of the Anderson School of Natural History on Penikese Island. It would be difficult to measure his influence in the way of causing men of political and commercial power to realize that the support of scientific research and the diffusion of the knowledge thereby gained, depend largely on them.

Men are now more and more contributing to the advancement of science under the impulse of a sentiment Agassiz created; he set a new standard for the art of teaching; the first recognition of ice as a great geologic agent was due chiefly to his investigations; and, as a result of his work on fossil fishes, there was established a fundamental law which has since found expression in the words, "Ontogeny repeats phylogeny," a law which, it would seem, is destined to guide biologists for numberless generations.

Many of us knew Louis Agassiz personally, perhaps a few of us knew him intimately, and our admiration of his genius and our love of the man were and are almost unbounded. Here in this noble building we now place a visible token of this Nation's admiration of his great intellect, of its realization of the debt it owes him for his consecration to science, and of its love for his simple but sublime character, assured that the coming generation cannot fail to realize his claim to their regard as "the first naturalist of his time, a good citizen, and a good son, beloved of those who knew him."

James Madison.

To the music of "Hail Columbia" the procession moved to the platform in the Statesmen's Corner in the Colonnade. The Chancellor said:

The One Hundred Electors have by a majority of votes added to the seven names chosen by them in the year 1900 two new names. The first of these in point of age is James Madison, who was born 156 years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to the Sons of the Revolution, who are represented to-day by Howard Randolph Bayne, Edmund Wetmore, Clarence W. Bowen, Chrystie Few Nicholson and Robert H. Oakley. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker, Mr. Howard Randolph Bayne.

Mr. Bayne said:

James Madison, more than any other man, prepared the way to that "more perfect union" which we enjoy to-day. By cogent statesmanship and tactful patriotism, harmonizing divergent interests and subduing sectional antagonisms, he well deserved the distinguished cognomen, "Father of the Constitution." All of the ten amendments to that instrument, adopted during his public life, had been proposed by him.

In constructive statesmanship he excelled all the men of his time. As Member of Congress under the new Constitution he was the organizer and director of its business. Measures creating the Revenue and Departments of Foreign Affairs, the Treasury, War, and other originals of our complicated system were proposed by him and passed into law.

Though leader of the opposition at a period when party spirit was extremely bitter, the President was accustomed to seek his views on all important measures. His counsel was ever on such occasions with rare fidelity to high patriotism and lofty ideals.

As Secretary of State under Jefferson for eight years, as President for an equal period, he passed through times of rancorous political strife without one reproach that history justifies or posterity approves.

Over his long and useful life, conscience, reason and patriotism presided, with the kindly affections, and to the respect and admiration of the wisest and noblest of his day, succeeding generations have each added their increasing approbation.

And so in perpetual evidence of this just approval we erect to-day this simple but grateful memorial.

John Quincy Adams.

The Chancellor said:

The second name in point of age to be added to the Roll of Famous Statesmen is John Quincy Adams, who was born 140 years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to the Sons of the American Revolution, who are represented to-day by Hon. Warren Higley, W. W. J. Warren, William M. Crane, Louis A. Ames and J. de la Montanye. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker, the Hon. Warren Higley.

Judge Higley said:

Patriotism is the bulwark of liberty! Its divine fire was the beacon light that cheered our revolutionary fathers on to victory, and it still glows warm in the hearts of every true American citizen.

The fame of the dead is the heritage and inspiration of the living. A truly great life begins but never ends. To pay the tribute of gratitude due to a great and useful life which began in a quiet New England town 140 years ago; to set up for ourselves an index of our own best ideals and to hold up a noble example for the emulation of future generations, we claim from the past another name to inscribe on the rolls of our Nation's Immortals.

In memory of an illustrious father's illustrious son, accomplished scholar, wise diplomat and eminent statesman; in time of war the emissary of peace; patriotic defender of our new-born Republic; raised to the highest office in the people's gift; great American commoner! Fearless champion of Christian liberty! Devoted friend of man! In the name of the National Society of

the Sons of the American Revolution, I unveil this tablet, and dedicate to American citizenship the name of John Quincy Adams.

William Tecumseh Sherman.

The procession moved to the music of "The Stars and Stripes" to the section of the Colonnade devoted to soldiers, where a platform was placed near the tablet of Grant. The Chancellor said:

The One Hundred Electors have added to the three names of warriors, inscribed in the year 1900, the name of William Tecumseh Sherman. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to the Grand Army of the Republic, who are represented to-day, under the appointment of the Commander-in-Chief, by Judge James A. Blanchard, Col. Charles F. Homer and Col. Allan C. Blakewell, all of Lafayette Post. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker, Judge James A. Blanchard.

Judge Blanchard said:

Nature made William Tecumseh Sherman a great soldier. Educated by his country he gave her in return his supreme devotion. "On no account," he said, "will I do any act or think any thought hostile to the government of the United States." From Puritan ancestry he inherited an indomitable will and a powerful mind which study disciplined and enriched. When the Civil War came, his clear mental vision foresaw and predicted the magnitude of the struggle. He promptly offered his services and began his career of illustrious achievement.

Obedient to superiors, kind to subordinates, without envy, he inspired confidence and rose to independent command. Energetic and intense, and at the same time alert, resourceful and sagacious, he waged a warfare of relentless destruction. He was stern in his purpose and unremitting in its performance. With cyclonic force he swept everything before him from Shiloh to Atlanta and the sea, joined his beloved commander and mustered out of service the finest army ever seen on this continent. His ambition began and ended with being a soldier. When asked to run for President, and his election certain, his answer was: "I will not

accept if nominated, and I will not serve if elected," and no one doubted his word. The only honor which a grateful Nation could persuade him to accept was appointment to the head of the army.

Victorious in war, he was magnanimous in peace. Charitable to his foes; generous to his soldiers; loyal to his friends and faithful to home and country, his character no less than his mighty deeds entitle him to imperishable fame and place him among "the immortal few who were not born to die."

Horace Mann.

To the air of "The Red, White and Blue," the procession marched to the Teacher's Section of the Colonnade, where a platform was placed immediately back of the space devoted to Horace Mann. The Chancellor said:

The plan of the Hall of Fame includes the placing upon the parapet above each bronze tablet either a statue of bronze of the famous American commemorated by the tablet or his portrait bust in bronze raised upon a pedestal. To-day, for the first, a beginning is made in carrying out this plan by the acceptance of a portrait bust of Horace Mann given in the name of the Teachers of America and set upon a pedestal of Milford, Mass., granite, quarried a short journey from the birthplace of this famous teacher. The unveiling of this bust is assigned to the National Educational Association, which is represented here to-day by two of its ex-presidents, Dr. William H. Maxwell, of New York City, and Dr. J. M. Green, of Trenton, N. J. I have the honor of introducing as its speaker, Doctor Maxwell.

Doctor Maxwell said:

Whether we regard the immediate effects of the work of Horace Mann while he lived, or their indirect results which endure to the present hour, his achievements accomplished in the face of extraordinary difficulties mark him as one of the foremost benefactors of the human race. His youth was tried in the furnace of hard manual labor, of poverty, of sickness, of scant opportunities for education. In his manhood he had to do battle with the lukewarmness of friends and the abuse of enemies, the

jealousies of political powers and of religious denominations, the opposition of private interests and the deep-rooted conservatism of the masses. But the burning zeal of the missionary, the clear vision and straight thinking of the statesman, that were born in him, triumphed over every obstacle. As a member of the Legislature of Massachusetts, he devoted himself to the amelioration of the lives of those unfortunates who are bereft of the light of reason, and the State Asylum at Worcester was the result. As a Member of Congress his voice was raised in the anti-slavery cause against the extension of slavery to the Territories. As a college president he established the propriety of coeducation of the sexes.

But it is in his work for the public schools that we find his most exalted title to fame and his most enduring service to the human race. The twelve years during which he held the office of secretary to the Massachusetts Board of Education are the most momentous years in the history of American education. The schools of Massachusetts had fallen from the high estate in which they had been established by the Puritan and Pilgrim fathers, until they had come to be regarded as fit only for the children of those who could not pay for education in private institutions. The teachers were all untrained and the majority of them ignorant; the methods of teaching were memoriter and mechanical to the last degree; the discipline was cruel and inhuman; and the administration machinery crude and unbusinesslike. With no resource but confidence in the righteousness of his cause, with no help but the support that came from a board of education which had power neither of initiative nor of constraint, he established the schools of the Commonwealth on a firm foundation and restored them to the people of Massachusetts, high and low, rich and poor alike.

He heard the bitter cry of the children, and he waged relentless war on the pedant who knows no means of discipline but through the rod and no way of teaching but through the memory. He saw the schools were languishing through lack of adequate support and he invoked the taxing power of the State to come to their rescue. He recognized the fact that intellectual vigor without ethical principle and physical health is dangerous alike to the State and to the individual; and he advocated ethical

training and laid the foundation of the now prevalent system of physical training. He saw that if the public schools are to do their perfect work and subserve the purposes of a noble democracy, the teachers must be trained to teach; and he secured the establishment of the first American Normal School at Lexington. And the voice that cried from the State House in Boston was a voice "heard round the world." It reverberates in every schoolroom in America and its influence is felt to the remotest corners of the earth.

What was the secret of Horace Mann's power? "I have faith," he wrote on the day he accepted office, "in the improbability of the race—in their accelerating improbability." The secret of his power was a sublime faith in the virtue of the people's schools, rightly managed and rightly taught to raise the American people to high and ever higher levels of usefulness and virtue. As men died at Gettysburg that government of the people, by the people, and for the people shall not perish from the earth, so Horace Mann lived in Massachusetts.

Upon the close of Superintendent Maxwell's address, the Students' Glee Club of New York University sang their college song, "The Palisades" of which both the words and the music were the composition of an undergraduate student.

John Greenleaf Whittier.

Then to the air of "Yankee Doodle" the procession moved to the Author's Corner, where a platform stood against the Hall of Languages. The Chancellor said:

The One Hundred Electors have added to the four authors enrolled by them in 1900, two new names. The first of these in point of age is John Greenleaf Whittier, who was born 100 years ago. The unveiling of the bronze tablet bearing his name is assigned to "The Peace Society" which is represented here to-day by the appointment of the President, Andrew Carnegie, by Dr. Benjamin F. Trueblood, Secretary of the American Peace Society, and by Albert J. Smiley, Founder of the Lake Mohonk Arbitration Conference. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker, Doctor Trueblood.

Doctor Trueblood said:

Whittier was the Poet of Peace because more than any other American he was the poet of Moral Force. He never wrote for Art's sake, as Longfellow did; nor for the amusement of it, as Holmes often wrote; nor to embellish some philosophic thought, like Emerson; nor to surprise and stun, as Lowell seems sometimes to have done. His pen was always tipped with moral principle—not abstract principles, but the live, warm principles of ordinary human life, with its sufferings, its rights, and its possible high destinies. Here, in men, everything with him centered. No one ever had a deeper, clearer conception of the intrinsic value of men, nor of the sacredness and inviolability of their persons and their rights. This made him the unalterable foe of everything that injured men or sacrificed their liberties. Thus his fine poetic gift was turned to the support of everything that blesses, and against everything that curses.

He opposed war for the same reason that he opposed slavery, because of its cruelties, its injustices, and the base and ignoble passions out of which it springs, or always arouses. As he would not have held a slave for any earthly consideration, so he would not have killed a man to save a race or even a nation. To have done so would have been to sacrifice the most binding and cherished moral principles that inspired and guided his life. He not only held war to be always wrong, but he also held moral principles—truth—to be the unfailing and speediest weapons for the overthrow of iniquity and the establishment of justice, if they were only faithfully used. Thus he sang of peace as the greatest glory of man, and of “the light, the truth, the love of heaven” as the weapons divinely appointed for the conquest of the world.

In “The Peace Convention at Brussels,” in “Disarmament,” in the “Christmas Carmen,” and in lines and stanzas here and there in many other poems this marvelous poet of Moral Force bids us,

“ * * * grasp the weapons He has given,
The Light, and Truth, and Love of Heaven,”
“Sing out the war-vulture and sing in the dove,”
“Lift in Christ's name His Cross against the sword,”

and inspires our hope and courage in the great "war against war" with the sublime prophecy of disarmament, when

"Evil shall cease, and Violence pass away
And the tired world breathe free through a long Sabbath day."

James Russell Lowell.

The Chancellor said:

The second in point of age of the two famous authors is James Russell Lowell, who was born eighty-nine years ago. The unveiling of the tablet bearing his name is assigned to the National Arts Club, which is represented to-day by Dr. Richard Watson Gilder, Dr. Charles Henry Babcock and Emerson McMillin. I have the honor of introducing as their speaker, Doctor Babcock.

The Rev. Dr. Babcock said:

So wide the field of Truth which Lowell reaped,
We scarce can miss the fruitage of his power.
To estimate his harvest as a whole
Would be for us, to-day, impossible.
We, therefore, pick and choose from Truth he taught
One phase of it much needed in our time,—
A time of courage, and of cowardice;
A time in which brave deeds and fortitude,
In any cause men undertake, are greatly praised,
And yet, a time of seeking soft refuge
From the hurts and woes of life,
Even to the verge of denying that they *are* —
We pick, I say, for this time from Lowell's sheaf
The truth, that rightly to *endure* is not merely to be brave,
But 'tis to clarify and sublimate our lives;
Not to deny that suffering does exist;
Not to declare there's no such thing as pain;
Not thus to seek to hide from hurt;
But to perceive and say,
That those who suffer most, and best,
Have souls ennobled by the touch of pain;
They face the world, like Moses,

Light-envisaged from the Mount,
 "All radiant with the glory and the calm
 Of having looked upon the front of God."

With reverence and gratitude, we unveil this tablet to James Russell Lowell.

Address by Chancellor MacCracken.

Upon the conclusion of the ceremony of the Unveiling of the Tablets, the procession moved to the great platform upon the West Lawn, upon which seats had been placed for 200 persons, while seats for 2,000 to 3,000 extended up the slope of the hill.

The invocation was offered by the Right Rev. Edward G. Andrews, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church.¹

The Chancellor of the University, before introducing the speakers of the day, made the following address:

Before introducing the orators of the day, I give thanks in the name of the New York University Senate, to the distinguished societies and their honored representatives who assist to-day in this dedication.

Also to the members of the Board of One Hundred Electors both present and absent, to whom the wide fame of the Hall of Fame is chiefly due. This Hall of Fame, overlooking the Hudson, has become in seven years more familiar to the people of America than the Walhalla which overlooks the Danube has become in seventy-seven years to the people of Germany. This is not by reason of the superior magnificence of the building or of its contents. It is because the fact of the tribunal of the One Hundred Electors, representing forty-five States and selected for their knowledge, integrity and judicial temperament, has commended itself to thinking minds as a worthy court of appeal well qualified to give decisions respecting the comparative claims of famous citizens who have gone before. It is the acceptance of this tribunal which explains

¹ Bishop Andrews, who on this day seemed strong far above the average man of fourscore, died in December, 1907, from an illness contracted on a journey to the Pacific coast.

the existence at this hour of organized movements, whether on the Atlantic shore, in the Mississippi valley, or on the Pacific coast, to present to the One Hundred Electors for their judgment three years hence, certain great names belonging to these regions. Chiefly to the Board of Electors we render thanks to-day for what this foundation has become as an educational power. We look to them for the strengthening of its influence through all this twentieth century.

We University people are in the habit of excusing ourselves from extra work till vacation comes. When the Governor of New York patriotically pledged himself to be present to-day, he had reason to expect that his vacation as a part of the legislative power of the Empire State would have begun before now. Unluckily, several courses of instruction covering public utilities and other matters have not been completed. The final examinations on some of them have been put off by request of the Mayor of New York. Nevertheless, the Governor fulfills his agreement which promised only a few words and not an extended address.

When the subject is "The Statesman and the Warrior," a few words from one who brilliantly illustrates militant statesmanship will be treasured by the country as well as by the people of New York.

Address by Governor Hughes.

The Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Governor of the State of New York, spoke as follows:

On this day, with grateful appreciation, we commemorate the valor and the sacrifices of those who, as representatives of the people, took part in the struggle for the preservation of the Union. With the passing of years, the wounds caused by civil strife have been healed, and old animosities and sectional rivalries have given place to a common realization of our national destiny and to a common congratulation that we have remained a united people. And to-day we render the tribute of honor as well as affection to the memory not merely of those who fell fighting for a victorious cause, but for all who in their unselfish zeal, following what they believed to be the right, revealed the heroic qualities of American manhood.

While the ceremonies of this hour have no direct relation to the general observance of the day, it is fitting that among those who are esteemed worthy of a place in this temple of illustrious Americans, and whose tablets are unveiled at this time, should be the great general of the Civil War, William Tecumseh Sherman.

He hated war, but brought to its prosecution the highest military genius. He apprised its horrors so justly that he had no patience with temporizing policy. But by daring and original plans carried out with mathematical precision and unrelenting determination to succeed, he hurried the advent of peace which he sincerely desired. To him, war was war—unrelieved, cruel war—a terrible means to a righteous and necessary end. And he played his part heroically, brilliantly and unflinchingly for the sake of the end he so clearly saw. And by reason of his originality, foresight, exactness, intrepidity and success, he placed himself in the first rank of military men.

The soldier has so largely monopolized the plaudits and affection of mankind not because of, but in spite of, the barbarities of war. Largely of course it has been due to the momentous political consequences of the success of arms, either in the defense of liberty or in the maintenance of National life with which the people have felt their interests identified, or in the increase of national glory which they proudly shared. But more largely the soldier has been honored, paradoxical as it may seem, because of love of humanity and because through his work the noblest qualities of man have been placed in conspicuous relief. Endurance, poise, fortitude, unselfishness, disregard of personal danger, sagacity, discernment, swift and unerring analysis, exact calculation, the capacity for leadership, and the mastery of men, single-mindedness and love of truth and honor shining forth in a sincere and noble character at a time of greatest stress and peril—these are the qualities which dignify humanity, and, represented in the soldier under circumstances fixing the attention of the nation and the world, call forth a universal tribute. And by the manner in which these severe tests have been made, we test the quality of a nation's citizenship. It is not the havoc wrought, the lives sacrificed, the disaster and the ruin caused by the victory, that win the admiration of mankind, but the inflexible purpose, the



Hall of Fame, New York University. interior.



intelligent plan, the undaunted courage, and the heroic self-abandonment, whether of victor or vanquished, which exercise the perennial charm and in their justification of humanity form the spell of ballad and of story.

We are rich in such memories. To-day two such heroes have their appropriate recognition in this temple of the illustrious. The one, who exhibited his extraordinary military capacity in the war that saved the nation; the other, who dazzled the world with daring exploit in the war which made the nation possible. When John Paul Jones lashed the jib-boom of the *Scrapis* to the mizzen mast of the *Bon Homme Richard* and with his motley crew engaged the disciplined British in one of the most deadly conflicts recorded in naval annals, he magnificently exhibited the spirit which won the War of Independence. It was not the physical results but the moral effect of a victory achieved under extraordinary conditions and through rare personal valor which gave it historical significance.

But more and more clearly do we understand that what we should prize most is not the occasional revelation of noble qualities of manhood in bloody warfare, but in their cultivation for purposes of peace and their manifestation in the every-day activities of an industrious people. Our attention is fixed upon the ideals of a peaceful society. And to-day we honor not alone the heroes of conquest, but also the framers of our governmental edifice, and the scientist, the author and the teacher—men and women—notably influential in the development of our national life viewed in its broadest aspect. Among these are three men in the first rank of American statesmanship. It is impossible in the brief word now permitted to attempt a just appreciation of their character and services. Two of them, Alexander Hamilton and James Madison, are identified with that initial period of our national history when the Constitution was in the making. It has been well said that the years immediately following the successful ending of the War of Independence were the most critical in our history. The struggle which for want of effective union had been unnecessarily prolonged, left thirteen independent republics with mutual jealousies and aversions and with discordant views and antagonistic ambitions. There was wanting a national conscious-

ness. And the great victory won in the War of Independence seemed to promise little more than the establishment of a number of petty governments arrayed against each other. But powerful as were the apparent forces driving the States apart, still more powerful was the pressure of common interests — too long imperfectly recognized — which were destined to bring them into an indissoluble union.

Finally in 1787 the Federal Convention met at Philádelphia. Among the men of distinguished merit who composed it Washington, Franklin, Hamilton and Madison were pre-eminent. Perhaps no assembly ever sat to deliberate upon the problems of government with four men who could be called their equals. Hamilton and Madison were young, the one thirty and the other thirty-six. To these two, more than to others, we owe our Federal Constitution. The one has been justly described as its "principal author," and the other as its "most brilliant advocate."

Hamilton was full of national spirit. He was the apostle of centralization and of national strength. Years before, when only twenty-three, he had set forth with rare lucidity and force the need of a "stronger government" with "an administration distinct from Congress." His was a master mind, acute in analysis, ready in construction, powerful in reasoning, capable in execution. But he lacked confidence in the people and in popular government. Nevertheless as a true statesman, he sprang to the defense of the work of the Convention, which had failed in large measure to meet his views, and by the lucidity, force and persuasiveness of his arguments broke down the opposition and prepared the way for the triumph of the Constitution.

But great as was this service, even greater were his labors in establishing a system of government under the Constitution and in the constructive work of administration. As the first head of the Treasury Department, through his luminous reports and constructive financial measures, he insured at a critical time governmental stability and gave vigor to the national life. Under forms different from those which he preferred, the supreme objects of national strength and adequacy for which he mightily strove have been secured, and no one has more deeply impressed himself upon our national thought or infused into the workings of our Constitution a larger measure of his spirit and purpose.

James Madison, the Virginian, took the leading part in the work of the Convention of 1787. When Edmund Randolph presented to the Federal Convention the Virginia plan it was no secret that the work was largely that of Madison. He was a profound student of political history and by his leadership in the Convention won the title of the "Father of the Constitution." It is to this work and to the papers which he contributed to the "Federalist" that he owes his transcendent fame. Later he served the country in Congress, as Secretary of State and as President. But in his long career he never showed to the same advantage as when he brought his rare talents and the constructive skill of the student of government to the task of framing our fundamental law.* The statesman was largely lost in party politics, and as President he was called to tasks foreign to his abilities. But his service to the nation in connection with the work of formulating its scheme of government will keep his fame imperishable.

It was this feeling which prompted the sentiment uttered by John Quincy Adams, the third American statesman whose tablet is unveiled to-day, on the death of Madison in 1836. "Of the band of benefactors of the human race, the founders of the Constitution of the United States, James Madison is the last who has gone to his reward. They have transmitted the precious bond of union to us, now entirely a succeeding generation to them. May it never cease to be a voice of admonition to us, of our duty to transmit the inheritance unimpaired to our children of the rising age."

Few careers in our history have been so distinguished for variety of important public service as that of John Quincy Adams.

Only ten years the junior of Hamilton, he lived until 1848. Under Washington he was Minister to The Hague, to Portugal and to Prussia. Later he was State Senator and United States Senator. After an eventful mission abroad as Minister to Russia and as one of the Commissioners in the negotiations which led to the Treaty of Ghent, he became Secretary of State under President Monroe, whom he succeeded as Chief Magistrate. Retiring at the age of sixty-two, he subsequently entered upon the most

important part of his career as Member of Congress, serving for about sixteen years, until he received the death stroke on the floor of the House.

To Mr. Adams must be attributed the first suggestions of what has come to be known as the Monroe Doctrine. In 1823 he informed the Russian Minister "that we should contest the rights of Russia to any territorial establishments on this continent and that we should assume distinctly the principle that the American continents are no longer subjects for any new European colonial establishments." This was the precursor of the famous declaration in President Monroe's message.

Ever characterized by independence and devotion to what he believed to be the right, his old age was devoted in no small part to the contest against slavery. With an indomitable spirit and extraordinary power in debate, strong in his absolute conviction of the righteousness of his cause, he was willing to stand alone, unterrified and unconquerable. His chief title to fame rests not upon official honors nor upon his holding the highest office in the nation's gift, but upon his service as the well-equipped and dauntless champion of human rights in our national assembly.

On an occasion like this we are vividly impressed with the fact that monuments may perpetuate names and form imperishable records, but they cannot confer fame or make enduring the respect of mankind. To serve their appropriate purpose they must record what is already written in the hearts of the people and stand as tribute to the continued esteem which alone they are powerless to perpetuate. In the review of our nation's history, short as it is, the petty schemes of political manipulators, the inconsequential victories in conflicts for the spoils of office, and ignoble efforts of selfishness appear in their true proportions. The nation is a sound critic and it pays its final homage to those who with inflexible purpose and fidelity to conscience have devoted their talents unreservedly to the service of the people. The trickster, the intriguer, and those who seek to win by strategy what public confidence will not bestow, quickly pass out of the notoriety which they may temporarily achieve, unless by reason of exceptional ability they may live to point a contrast. The nation is jealous of its ideals, and it never has been more insist-

ent upon the straightforward conduct of public affairs than it is to-day. It demands of its representatives single-minded devotion to public duty and a knightly sense of honor in the administration of public office. We should lose no opportunity to enforce the lessons which may be drawn from the lives of those illustrious Americans by whom we as a people have been so richly served. And from their labors, of which these exercises are a fitting recognition, we may draw inspiration which will enable us to go forward undismayed to meet the problems thrust upon us by our rapidly extending activities.

When Governor Hughes ceased speaking, the Seventh Regiment Band played the "Star Spangled Banner," the whole assembly standing.

Address by Governor Guild.

The Chancellor, in introducing the second speaker, said:

A national tribunal called to designate famous Americans has made choice among forty names of fifteen who were born in Massachusetts. Of the eleven names inscribed to-day no less than five were natives of that State. This striking fact combined with another significant fact, namely: that to-day Massachusetts presents to the world as her chief magistrate a citizen who has sustained the traditions of the past, whether in war or in peace, convinced our Senate that no one in the nation could be more welcome as a speaker in the Hall of Fame at the present time than his Excellency, Curtis Guild, Jr., Governor of Massachusetts.

Governor Guild spoke as follows, his theme being "The Author and Teacher as Builders of a Republic:"

This is Memorial Day. Its beautiful rites consecrate it especially to those who have died for their country in war. The children are taken to Grant's magnificent monument on the heights above the Hudson and to the living bronze on Beacon Hill where Shaw at the head of his brave black soldiers "rides forever, forever rides." And this is well, for if greater love hath no man than this that he will lay down his life for his friend, surely greater patriotism hath no man than this that he will lay down his life for his country.

Yet we may well even on this day recognize another sacrifice without which no government of the people can endure. There has never been a government so inequitable, there has never been despot so vile that some devoted souls have not been found ready to spill their life-blood on the altar of mere loyalty. Autocracies have perpetuated themselves by the blind sentiment that demands the Sacrifice of Death. Republics only live by the clear-eyed common sense that offers the Sacrifice of Life. The patriotism of crisis asks of some of us once in a lifetime to face death for the salvation and the glory of the United States of America. The patriotism of progress asks all of us to live our lives not on one day but on every day for the purification and uplift of the United States of America.

Though her fighting men have been first in the field in our three great wars the Bay State has furnished no leader in war so pre-eminently great that his name will live among the world's masters of battle.

We have had our Arnold von Winkelrieds, but never an Alexander or a Washington. We have had our Herve Riels, but never a Themistocles or a Farragut.

So it happens that though it is the good fortune of Massachusetts to have furnished seven of the twelve immortals whose service to our common country is commemorated here and now, their service has been that of those who have ministered not so much to national commerce or conquest as to national intelligence and ideals.

Woe unto the nation without ideals! Defeat and misfortune may for a time cloud the career of a people whose leaders at some crisis lack the ability that commands success, but death is the inevitable end of a nation without a soul.

In these days of trusts and mergers and monopolies, when the industrial and technical almost at the expense of history, literature and morality are emphasized in American education itself, the history of a nation organized merely to make money and to make war is worth recalling.

Twenty-one centuries ago a struggling little republic of Italy faced Carthage, perhaps the most nearly perfect government framed for material development that ever existed. It was a gov-

ernment of business men. Only merchant princes might aspire to the governing assembly. The masses of the people were taught nothing except to toil and they did toil. Except for the services of the Sacred Band, so-called, a bare brigade, the wars of Carthage were fought by foreign mercenaries hired for the purpose, by Greeks and Gauls and Iberians and Libyans. They needed no poets to celebrate their victories. To the free companies of ancient Africa as of mediæval France or Italy plunder was more attractive than Greek pæan or Roman triumph. The only literature that inspired the hired soldiers of Carthage was the inscription on the hard coin they pouched as pay. Business success, immediate or ancestral, was the golden key — the only key to government position. Materially, Carthage was splendidly successful. Without an orator, a poet, a historian, an educator, Carthage extended her dominion from Egypt to the Atlantic. Her merchantmen swept from the Levant to the Pillars of Hercules and beyond. North her ships sailed across the Bay of Biscay to the tin mines of Cornwall, south along the coast of Africa to its uttermost cape, centuries before Prince Henry the Navigator or Vasco de Gama were born, tens of centuries before the American explorer, Paul du Chaillu, had rediscovered along the Gaboon river, the great apes that still bear the ancient Punic name gorilla. Westward there is now good reason to believe that not the Canaries merely but Yucatan were visited by these adventurous Phœnician sailors beside whose voyages the wild sea stories of the Vikings themselves seem but the chronicle of summer cruising.

They produced great statesmen. They produced great generals who to a nicety mingled and manœvered Balearic slingers, skirmishers from Gaul, spearmen from Greece, swordsmen from Spain, wild desert cavalry from the Sahara and war elephants from India.

Not even the army of Xerxes himself showed a more wonderful variety of material. No general in any age or time has ever surpassed, many soldiers believe that none have ever equalled, the military attainment of the master mind of Hannibal.

Yet what did the Phœnician people, what did Carthage accomplish for the world? What did they do to make humanity the better or the happier for their existence? They discovered a

purple dye whose secret is forgotten and they invented an alphabet for commercial purposes which only became the vehicle of literature and poetry and thought when another race had recognized its possibilities.

Tyre and Sidon live in the mouths of men but as historic memories of ineffable vice; Carthage is known only in so far as her enemies have told her story. The boundaries of her domain are unknown. Her discoveries had to be made anew before they could benefit posterity. Her triumphs have left not a mark on the history of civilization. The traces even of her language have vanished almost as utterly as her battlements and palaces.

Not the voice of Cato, the voice of fate it was that cried "Delenda est Carthago," of a nation without education, without popular government, without even a popular literature, but with an acquisitiveness for wealth and power so unscrupulous and insincere that the only memory of the existence of Carthage lives when in the talk of scholars an allusion to "Punic faith" commemorates her dishonor.

The Rome even of Fabius and Scipio was not as well equipped as Carthage in military leadership. It was notoriously weak in diplomats. The race that then and since then supplied its inhabitants has not always succeeded. It has often failed, yet it endures. Even the Roman Empire could not forget the Roman Republic. If there was not a Cato to stimulate virtue there was a Juvenal to flog vice. It is a far cry from Cato to Carducci, yet ever even under the scourge of Goth or Byzantine or Norman, amid the poisonings of the Borgias, the racking by Guelph and Ghibelline, Italy has clung to ideals suppressed but never forgotten.

The Phœnician and his language have vanished from the face of the earth, but not only does the ancient Roman law live in the jurisprudence of the world, but Italy herself stands again among among the nations in fulfillment of the prophecy of Petrarch:

"Virtu contra furore
Prendera l'arme e fia l'combatter corto.
Che l'antico valore,
Negli Italiani cor non e ancor morto."

We, too, are harking back to earlier ideals, even to ideals in methods. Physical training and education for women are not

American ideas. They are as old as the first academy, the beautiful park of Athens, the fields named for the fabled Academos, where Plato, first of philosophers, not only told his pupils of the great continent of Atlantis that lay across the ocean to the west, but led them to the gymnasium for exercise with the word that exercise is as necessary for the body as literature and music for the mind, and that mental and physical instruction are alike valueless if they do not tend to the upliftment of the soul. It was the same old Attic educator, you remember, who pleaded for equal instruction for both sexes, for general education as the only security of enduring popular government. We take great credit to ourselves that our schoolhouses are now filled with reproductions of the masterpieces of painting and sculpture. It was Plato who preached of the betterment that comes to the child from good surroundings as it studies, and urged a censorship even in the stories told to the young that the knowledge of the ugly, the mean and the vile might come only when the gates had closed on the happy paradise of childhood.

If it was Athens that formulated the rule, it has been America that has supplied the example. Professor Bryce, in his admirable commentary on government in the United States, declares ours not so much a government of the people as a government of public opinion. We rightly then commemorate to-day among those who have made our country great those who have helped to make American public opinion a more intelligent public opinion, for no nation in the world can hope by feats of war or legislation to become permanently great if it once allows the spirit of its citizenship to become either feeble or dull or hysterical.

Rightly do we honor the services of women as well as of men who have given their lives to the instruction and to the inspiration of the people. Women vote in but few of the States. They create public opinion in all of the States.

It seems impossible that barely a century separates us from a time when a woman who dabbled in letters was looked upon as somehow vaguely unnatural, if not somehow vaguely immoral, and when the opportunities offered to girls in the public schools were less than those offered to boys. It seems strange that less than a century ago, in 1820, Governor Clinton should have been forced in

his message to the Legislature, supporting Emma Willard's Waterford Academy for Female Education, to rebuke the "commonplace ridicule" which assailed this first attempt to promote the education of the female sex by the patronage of government. Yet seventeen years later, Mount Holyoke Female Seminary, with its eminently practical curriculum for women who were to become sound housewives as well as sound teachers, would probably never have been founded and forwarded to success by a woman less inspired by religious zeal, almost by religious fanaticism, than Mary Lyon.

Only ten years later, less than a quarter century after the higher education of women had been first stamped with the seal of any State government approval in New York, another New England schoolmistress had proved that woman had her place in science as well as in pedagogy and theology, and the medal offered by the King of Denmark in 1831 for the first discovery of a telescopic comet came to the girl astronomer of Nantucket, who was to win for Vassar laurels for the advancement of the knowledge of astronomy that had hitherto been monopolized by Harvard and other masculine rivals. Not Massachusetts, not Vassar, but the world is the wiser because Maria Mitchell lived.

Yet these three women left something more behind them than seminaries or scholastic and scientific reputations; they left behind them the proof that an American woman may without laying aside the charm of her sex, without wrenching herself aside as a Moll Pitcher or even a Joan or Arc from the life nature intended her to lead, yet so consecrate a life to learning and to public service that at its close her career may be an inspiration to the men as well as to the women of America.

It is rare proof of the versatility of the American that of the four men specially honored here to-day as authors and educators, two at least would have been included in a claim to such honor in another class. Horace Mann, a statesman as well as scholar, stood up for human freedom in the Congress of his country; and James Russell Lowell, if he could be forgotten as an American poet, would be remembered as an American diplomat. Frailness of health alone forced even Whittier to retire from life as a legislator after two terms in the General Court of Massachusetts.

To analyze, to summarize, even to indicate the value of these four great lives to the United States in the brief limits of a general discourse would be impossible. Nor is it necessary. He who has achieved fame needs no eulogy.

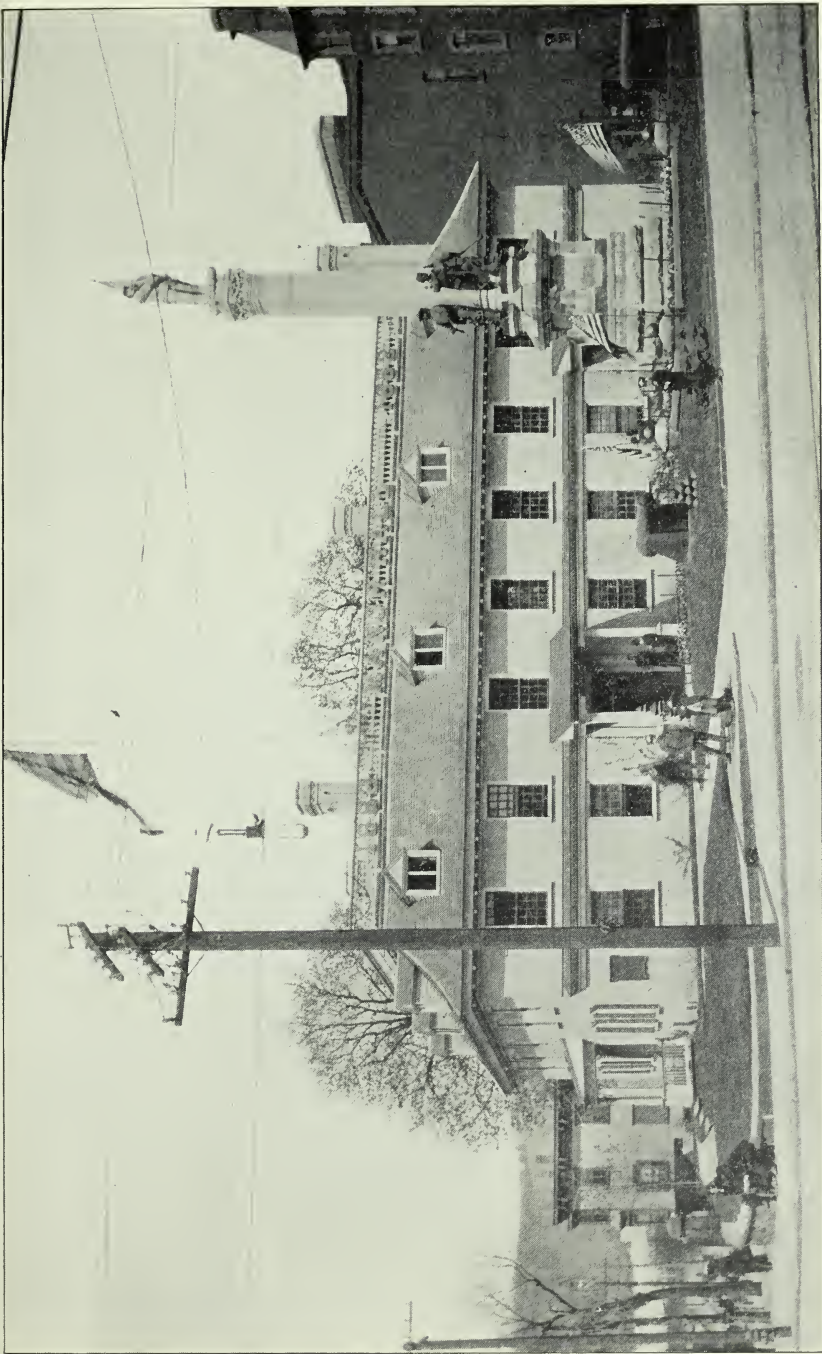
How is it possible in a paragraph to describe the labors of Agassiz, the disciple of Humboldt and the friend of Lyell? Human knowledge of paleontology, zoology, and geology, has mounted up to the illumination of the heights on the steps cut in the frozen ice of ignorance by this son of a Swiss clergyman, this citizen of Massachusetts. The story of the age of ice, the secret of the glaciers, was first interpreted by him from the sermons in stones that marked the ice river's sullen flow. The world history of the fish was first written by him for all time. The splendid museum of comparative zoology at Cambridge is his work, a part of the greater work that added the chair of natural history to Harvard's faculty and performed for the study of zoology and geology in America the same service that Hedge had rendered for the German language and German literature.

I like best to remember of Agassiz that it was he who, when asked to leave his struggling museum for a remunerative position, gave utterance to that splendid vow of poverty, "I am too busy to make money." I like to remember that he chose not a period of prosperity but a time of despair, the very midnight of the Rebellion, to choose the United States as his country and to become an American citizen.

Emerson had for all time most felicitously described the success of a conflict based upon principle:

"When the cannon," says he, "is aimed by ideas, when men of religious convictions are behind it, when men die for what they live for and the mainspring that works daily urges them to hazard all, then the cannon articulates its explosions with the voice of man. Then the rifle seconds the cannon and the fowling-piece the rifle, and the women make the cartridges and all shoot at one mark, then gods join in the conflict, then poets are born and the better code of laws at last records the victory."

Such a conflict is the one whose successful issue is peculiarly commemorated to-day. Both sections in the clear perspective of history recognize that the success of the North in the great Rebellion was for the advantage of both North and South.



Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers, N. Y., 1908.

Soldier and statesman, author and educator, preacher and philanthropist, engineer and scientist, masters of brawn and masters of brain, the republic needs them all and in them all the consciousness that each needs his brother's help.

We are passing through a bloodless revolution whose end is to be not the equality of reward, but the equality of opportunity. It is a time when patriotism has the right to demand of education the teaching, neither of servility on one side nor of hysteria on the other. Carthage bound to materialism destroyed herself by servility to the millionaire and his mercenaries. Athens dizzy with the eloquence of hysteria was trampled to death by the demagogue and the mob.

Justice demands the rigid regulation of great corporations in the interests of the public. Common sense demands that restriction shall not be carried to such a ridiculous extent that enterprise and thrift shall be discouraged by the denial of reasonable profit and reward.

No careful student of the days of the Revolution will deny that the ordinary citizen is better informed than then, that not one Congress that has sat in the last ten years but has acted with a better regard for the true interests of the country than did the Continental Congress. We have seen with our own eyes the steady reduction of special privilege — we must see the abolition of special privilege. We must see to it also that there is a greater respect for law.

That form of delirium that seizes a man accused of murder from the sheriff and executes him without trial differs in no way in character from the form of delirium that piles petition upon petition that a justly convicted murderer may escape the penalty of his crime by political pressure.

The viciousness of such corporation promoters as defies the corporation laws that they may obtain more power by the control of more dollars is neither more nor less evil than the viciousness of such demagogues as in secret encourage assault and arson and riot that they may obtain more power by the control of more men.

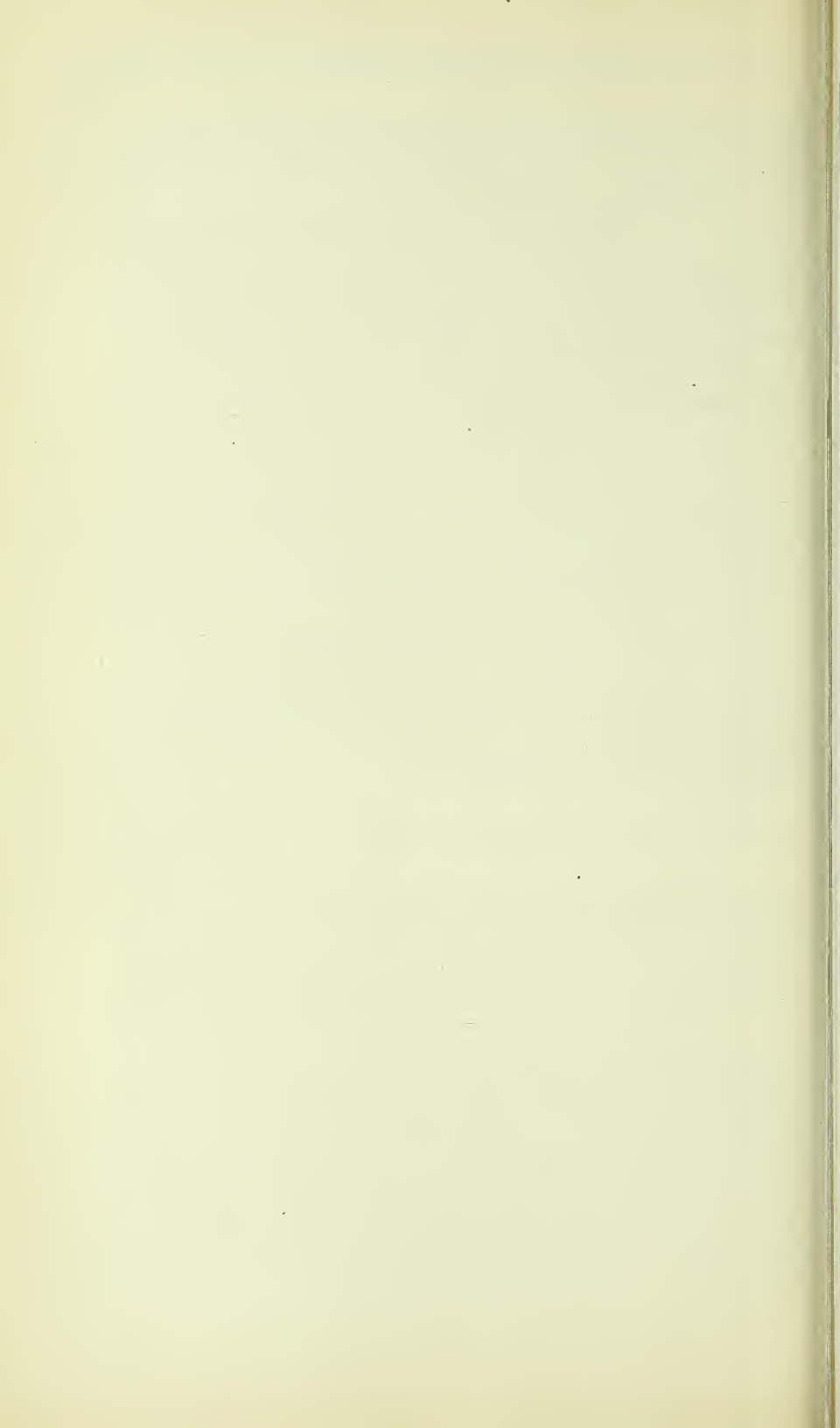
Education, the study of history, the experience of the past, the association through the written or spoken word with the noble thoughts of noble men in every age, the uplift of self-sacrifice

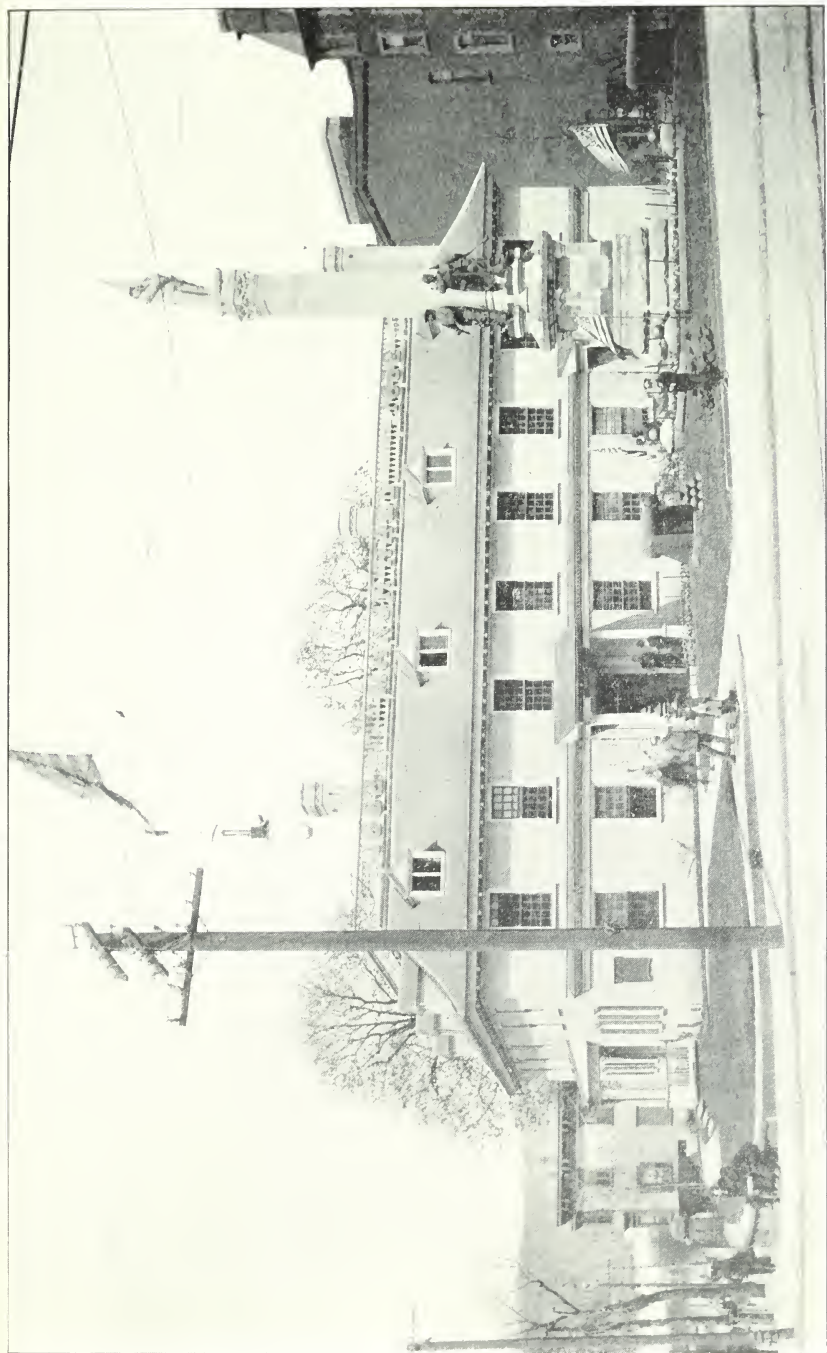
that comes from these and from the inspiration of religion — these must be the foundation stones of the temple of the republic's future fame.

They tell in Florence that the seekers for the lost portrait of Dante by Giotto followed a clue that led at last to an ancient building and within it to a room used only for the storage of lumber and firewood. Slowly and carefully the most delicate chemical tests were applied to the whitewashed walls until at last, sublime and thoughtful, and stern and strong, the features of the great Florentine from the walls of that forgotten chapel looked out again upon the world:

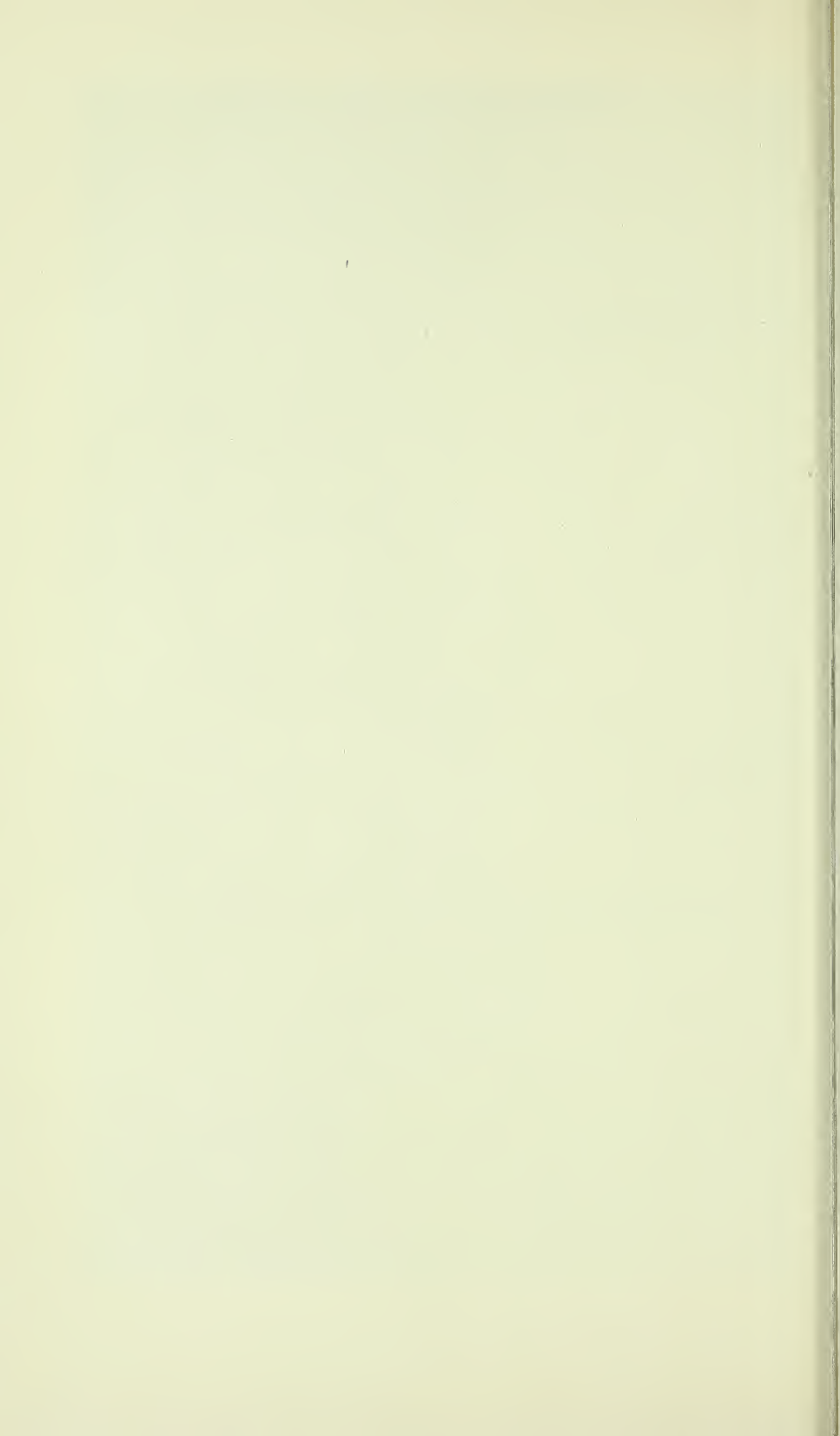
Let us come back to that temple of the heart where these men and women we here honor made their sacrifices, and as the rubbish and fungus and mould of convenience and custom and cowardice fall before the cleansing touch of the devotion that moved them, we shall see in its old place the painting behind the altar at which our fathers worshipped. The feet are firmly set upon the rock of the law, but the face is the beautiful face of Liberty.

When Governor Guild had spoken, the band played "America," the entire assembly rising. The exercises of the day were concluded shortly before six o'clock.





Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers, N. Y., 1908.



APPENDIX B.

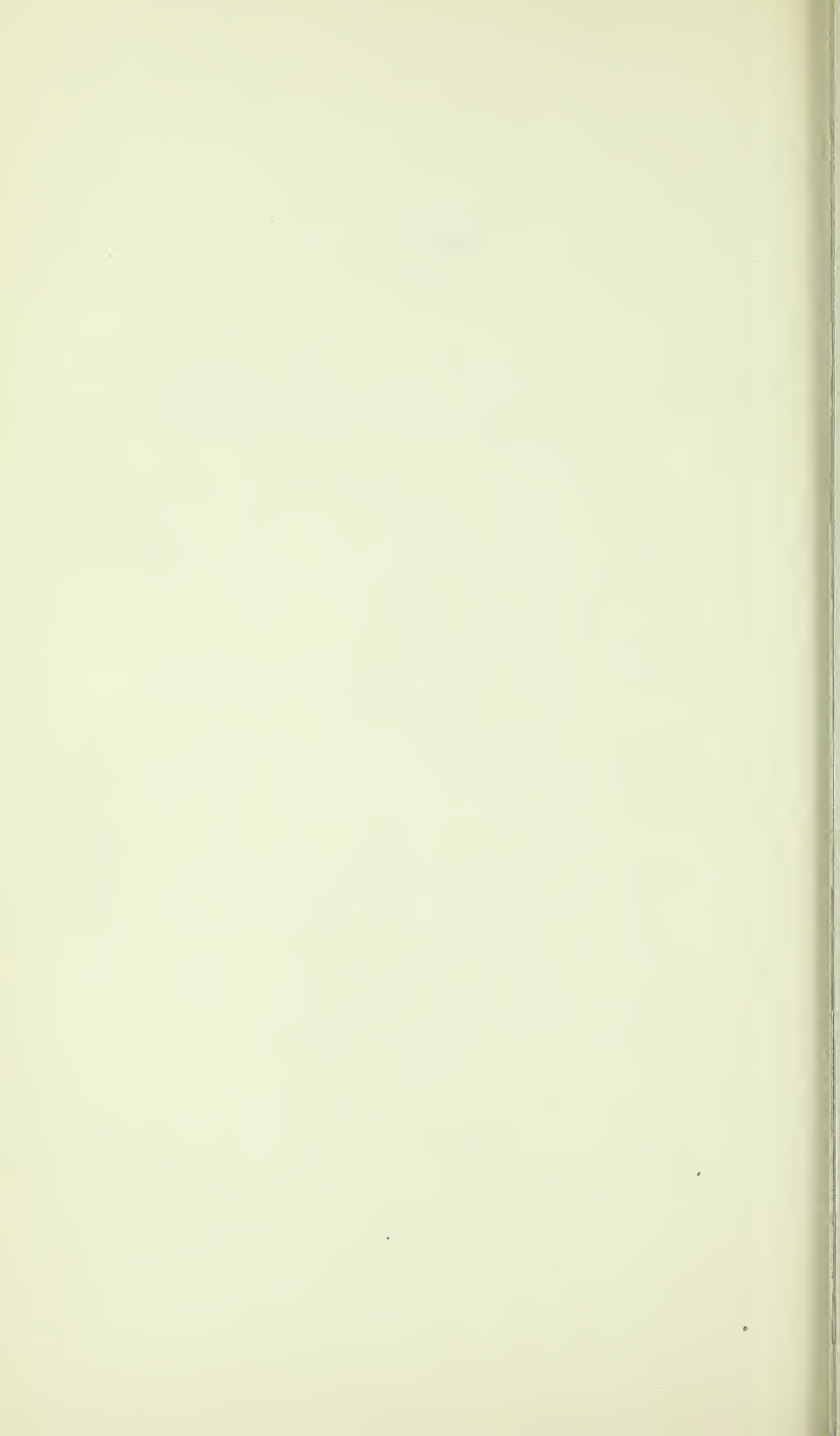
PHILIPSE MANOR HALL, YONKERS, N. Y.

The Site, The Building and Its Occupants.

By the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

INDEX.

	Page.
Introduction: The Relation between the Picturesque and the Historic; and, the Public Right to Famous Landmarks	165
Chapter I. Nappeckamak	172
II. De Jonkheer	176
III. The Philipse Family	179
IV. The First Lord of the Manor and the Build- ing of Manor Hall	182
V. The Manor System	191
VI. The Second Lord of the Manor and the En- largement of Manor Hall.....	198
VII. The Third and Last Lord of the Manor.....	203
VIII. The Courtship and Marriage of Mary Philipse	206
IX. The Attainder of Frederick Philipse.....	214
X. The Heart of the Neutral Ground.....	222
XI. After the Revolution	231
XII. The Manor Hall To-day.....	236
XIII. The Manor Hall in Literature.....	244



INTRODUCTION.

The Relation Between the Picturesque and the Historic — Public Right to Famous Landmarks.

By chapter 168 of the Laws of 1908 of the State of New York, which received the signature of Governor Hughes on April 27, 1908, the State of New York accepted and placed in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society the venerable Philipse Manor Hall in the city of Yonkers, N. Y., to "be preserved and maintained forever intact as an historical monument and a museum of historical relics, and for such historical and patriotic uses."*

This devoutly wished-for consummation of hopes long entertained was brought about by the generous gift of \$50,000 made by Mrs. Wm. F. Cochran for the purchase of the property, supplemented by the public-spirited co-operation of the municipal authorities of the city of Yonkers who voted to sell at that price property which, at a moderate estimate, is worth at least twice that sum. By this act, one of the most interesting antiquities of the United States has been placed in permanent security, and a strong impulse given to the movement for the preservation of American landmarks.

Before taking up the detailed history of this interesting building, it may be profitable to consider briefly the general principles and motives involved in scenic and historic preservation, some of which are conspicuously illustrated in the preservation of this venerable structure.

There is an intimate and fundamental relation between scenery and history, and there is a strong probability that notable features

* On the evening of July 1, 1908, formal exercises with addresses were held in the Manor Hall, accompanying the delivery of Mrs. Cochran's check to the Mayor, who delivered the deed of the property to a Deputy of the State Comptroller. The President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society accepted the legal custody of the property, the physical custody to take effect when it is vacated by the city government.

of the landscape will possess historical interest from identification with human annals.

The valleys of the earth have, from time immemorial, been pathways of history—the history of war and the history of peace. The navigable streams which ran through them were the natural avenues of travel. The contours of their borders permitted roadways with easy grades. The streams afforded power for industry and water for domestic use. The alluvial soil and abundant moisture yielded the husbandman an ample reward for his toil. The protecting hills sheltered the inhabitants from the chill blasts of winter. And so mankind, from the lowest stage of savagery up to the highest stage of civilization, has traveled through, settled in, and made history in the valleys. This we shall see very plainly demonstrated in the history of Philipse Manor Hall and its site.

In the early settlement of a new country, the wealthiest and most influential families secure the first choice of sites for their residences and naturally select the most eligible and sightly places for their domiciles. Thus picturesque locations become the focal centers of the history which the owners make. This also we find conspicuously illustrated in the Philipse Manor Hall, as also in such buildings as the Hamilton Grange at One Hundred and Forty-second street and Convent avenue, New York City; the Morris Mansion (the married home of Mary Philipse, daughter of the second lord of the Manor) in One Hundred and Sixtieth street, New York City; the Van Cortlandt Mansion (the married home of “Eva Philipse,” adopted daughter of the first lord of the Manor) in Van Cortlandt Park, New York City; the Van Cortlandt Manor House at Croton Point; the Hasbrouck House (Washington’s Headquarters) at Newburgh, etc.

In military affairs, it is the first instinct of the engineer to erect his castle or fortification on a commanding eminence, which

is invariably picturesque. When Nature piled up the rocky eminence on which Edinburgh Castle is built and molded the surrounding hills, she built not only the foundation for one of the most picturesque cities of the old world, but she also built a theater for human history; and Quebec, the most picturesque city in English-speaking America, tells the same story of the marriage of Nature and History, of Beauty and Tragedy.

Similarly we find history clustering around the smaller individual features of the landscape. A great rock becomes a "council rock," like the Council Rock on the old Seneca trail in Brighton, N. Y., or it becomes an object of worship with the aborigines and a boundary monument with the whites, like Amackassin, the famous boundary stone at the northwest corner of the town of Yonkers. A great tree becomes a "treaty tree," like the Big Tree near Mount Morris, Livingston county (which gave its name to the Big Tree Treaty of 1797 with the Senecas) or the Treaty Oak in Pelham Bay Park, New York City. It was as natural for the aborigines to select a rock like the Devil's Dans Kammer in Newburg bay on the Hudson for their religious rites as for the white man to choose Plymouth Rock as a secure landing place for the pilgrims. It was a common instinct that led the Indians to assemble in Council under the great elm at Cambridge, Mass., before the advent of the Europeans, and that impelled Washington to stand under it when he assumed command of the Continental Army in 1775.

An object may be picturesque without being historic; but when when it is old enough to be historic, it is almost invariably picturesque. The magnitude of the size of a growing object, the softening color due to exposure to the elements, the state of dilapidation due to neglect and decay, the vegetable growths which spontaneously overrun an abandoned structure, the obsolescence of style of architecture or construction

due to the progress of art or invention, all tend to give objects a picturesque aspect and frequently, in addition, an educational and scientific value, by the time they are old enough to be called "historic."

Thus we find a strong human interest in the landmarks of the country which lies at the basis of the growing movement for their preservation.

Now let us consider briefly the reasons which more particularly justify not only such generous private gifts as that made in the Manor Hall case, but also the appropriation of public moneys for the same purpose; for although the means have been forthcoming for the acquisition of the Manor Hall property, the State will in the course of time be requested to provide the funds necessary for its maintenance.

In the case of the *United States v. Gettysburg Electric Railway Company*, decided January 27, 1896, Mr. Justice Peckham affirms the constitutionality of an act of Congress authorizing the purchase of land for the Gettysburg National Park, on the ground that "any act of Congress which plainly and directly tends to enhance the respect and love of the citizen for the institutions of this country and strengthen his motives to defend them, and which is germane to and intimately connected with and appropriate to the exercise of some one or all the powers granted by Congress, must be valid." Now, battlefields are not the only objects that inspire good citizenship. Peace hath her victories no less renowned than war. And the argument may legitimately be extended to embrace any object which, by reason of association of ideas, tends to incite interest in and devotion to the State. The preservation of physical object lessons is almost as essential to a proper understanding of our national life and to a vital patriotism as it is to teach book history in our schools and universities. Chancellor Henry M. MacCracken of New York

University has very appropriately called them "unsalaried teachers which never die, never ask to be retired on pensions and whose voices grow stronger and more convincing with increasing age."

There is, perhaps, no more eloquent evidence of the power of landmarks to excite national pride than the instinctive sense of proprietorship which the public feels in them, even while they are in private ownership. Landmarks, like men, when they become famous, may be said to belong in part to the nation. The man who wins fame gives hostages to the people. He is no longer the independent individual that he was before. He finds that he belongs somewhat to his fellow men, that he must make concessions to them and that he must honor the claims which they make upon his time and consideration.

The same may be said of famous buildings. It does not matter who owns the little house in Devonshire Terrace, on the Marylebone Road, London, in which Charles Dickens lived — every lover of Dickens may claim a moral proprietorship in that building. The national government of Great Britain holds title to the building in Stratford in which the Bard of Avon lived; but whoever speaks the English tongue, wherever he may dwell, is bound by an indissoluble tie of sentiment as strong as an indenture of title to the home of the immortal Shakespeare.

Who has visited some literary shrine in Salem, or Concord, or elsewhere, and not been conscious of this instinct, which is a perfectly natural one and which every one feels to a greater or lesser degree — the feeling that the people have a sort of right to the houses made famous by the residence of famous men? The pilgrim approaches the author's home with tender feelings of love and gratitude for the works which have delighted himself and thousands of others. He wants to see the house where the writer lived and the woods through which he walked and the

pond beside which he sat. He wants to be where the author's spirit dwelt, and to place himself in the environment which once inspired the writer's thoughts. The pilgrim really feels as if he has a right to do this. Of course he has no *legal* right to trespass on the grounds if they be private. On the contrary, and equally of course, the heirs of the famous man's property have a perfect legal right to post up signs reading: "Trespassing on these grounds is forbidden under penalty of the law;" "Beware of the dog," etc. And when one knocks respectfully at the front door and asks a very civil question it is the inalienable privilege of the owner of the place to regard the call as an intrusion and to resent it as such. Nevertheless, one goes away from such an experience with the feeling that he has been cheated out of something that was his due; that something within him that was very tender and loving has been unjustly rejected and crushed. It is difficult under the circumstances not to feel that those who inherit the property and fame of distinguished men inherit also the moral obligation which goes with the legacy, to show a certain respect to this natural, justifiable, and even laudable interest which the public takes in the visible mementoes of their great ancestors.

But since this feeling does exist, with respect not only to literary shrines but also other historic buildings; since it is by common consent acknowledged to be an elevated sentiment; and since the private owner is under no legal obligation to pay deference to it, it remains for the municipality, or the State, or the nation to purchase and maintain the property and thus devote it to the satisfaction and encouragement of this very proper interest.

The application of this principle to the Yonkers Manor Hall is this: This building, for reasons more fully to be stated presently, is a famous building. It is widely known throughout the United States. It is known in Europe. The world at large is interested

in it. The people of the United States who know anything about our national history have a peculiar interest in it. To the people of Yonkers, it is the cradle of their city, for although the Patroon of Colen Donck gave the city its name, it was the Lord of Philipse Manor who really laid the foundation of the city. To the people of the State of New York it stands as one of the conspicuous monuments of their social and political development. Upon these grounds, briefly, when the building was threatened with mutilation, it was urged upon the Common Council of Yonkers that morally they were not the sole owners of the building and that they could not permit the disfigurement or destruction of the property without shocking a public sentiment which extended beyond their local jurisdiction. And it has been in deference to public sentiment which would regard as a sort of violation of popular rights the return of the building to private ownership, with consequent risk of mutilation or possible destruction, that private generosity and the public spirit of the Common Council have erected the property into a public monument; and it will be in justifiable deference to this same sentiment that the State in future years will make appropriations for its proper maintenance.

Anglo-Saxon civilization in the new world is just 300 years old, and if we are correctly informed as to the date of the erection of the oldest part of Manor Hall, that building represents precisely three-fourths of the whole period that has elapsed since the advent of English-speaking people upon this continent. That fact in itself is very remarkable and gives the building a distinction. We have, as it were, 225 years of history invested in it. It is a capital which will increase in value as time goes on. It is an enviable distinction of our Atlantic coast, upon which the westward moving wave of civilization first broke, that it *has* such landmarks. What would not the communities of our Western

States give if they had the old buildings, and the battlefields, and the old civic traditions of the Atlantic States to stimulate their local pride and patriotism?

But with these three centuries of our seaboard history in which the Eastern States take such pride, have come dangers to the monuments which time has dedicated. Here, where civilization has been rooted the longest, the population is the densest and commercial enterprise is the most active; and the pressure of those two factors — population and commercialism — is threatening to sweep away these cherished landmarks. Whenever, then, the rescuing hand is put forth and a valuable landmark like the Yonkers Manor Hall is saved, a benefaction is conferred upon the public which is deserving of the most cordial appreciation.

In the following pages, no attempt has been made to follow, in all of their ramifications; every line of tradition and history radiating from this venerable pile, for there is hardly a phase of the pioneer and colonial life of New York and adjacent Commonwealths that is not connected, either directly or indirectly, with the site, the building or its occupants. But enough has been recalled, it is hoped, to show the ground for the great popular interest taken in the Manor Hall and to indicate the value of the gift to the State of New York.

PHILIPSE MANOR HALL.

Chapter I. Nappeckamak.

When, in 1609, Henry Hudson sailed up the Mahicanituck¹ he found the mouth of almost every tributary of any considerable

¹ Ma-ha-ka-negh-tuc or Mahicanituck was the Mohican name for the Hudson River, which was called Ca-ho-ha-te-a by the Iroquois and Shatemuc by other Indians. Other names for this historic stream were: Una Grandissima Riviera (Verazzano, 1524), whence Rio Grande, Riviere Grande and Grand River; Rio de San Antonio or River of Saint Anthony (Gomez, 1525);

size, the seat of an Indian village. On Manhattan Island, where Minetta brook emptied into the Hudson at what is now Charlton and Greenwich streets (old Greenwich) there was the village of Sappokanican.² Just behind the mouth of Spuyten Duyvil creek³ where Tippetts Brook flows into that stream, upon Spuyten Duyvil Hill was the fortified Indian village Nipinicksen.⁴ Four and a quarter miles further north, where the Neperhan enters the Hudson, was the village of Nappeekamak of which we shall speak hereafter. Five and a half miles further north, at the mouth of the Wysquaqua (or Wickers creek) was the village of Weekwaskeek⁵ now occupied by the village of Dobbs' Ferry. At Tarrytown, five miles from Dobbs' Ferry, where the Pocantico creek enters the Hudson, stood Alipeconk.⁶ At the mouth of Sing Sing creek, six miles further north, was Sint-sinck⁷ now Ossining. Northward two and a half miles further, at the mouth of the Kitchawonek⁸ or Croton river was the village of Kitchawonek or Kitchawan. At the mouth of Peekskill creek, eight miles further upstream as the crow flies, was Sackhoes, now Peekskill. And so the list might be prolonged to the head of the great river which the navigator explored.

Rio de Gamas (Spaniards, 1525-1600); River of Norumbega (Mercator, 1569); River of the Mountains (Hudson, 1609); or Montaigne Rivier (Dutch maps, 1615-1664); River Manhattes (De Laet, 1625), or Manhattans Rivier (Dutch maps, 1615-1664); River Mauritius or Maurits Rivier (Dutch period), from Maurice, Prince of Orange; Noort Rivier (Dutch period) or North River (English) to distinguish it from the South or Delaware River; and lastly, Hudson River.

² Sappokanican, according to Tooker, probably means tobacco plantation, from "Sappo," meaning tobacco, and "hakihakan," meaning a field broken for cultivation.

³ The Indian name for Spuyten Duyvil creek was Papirinemin, meaning to parcel out or divide, possibly an allusion to the division of the currents flowing to the Hudson and Harlem rivers. Its junction with the Hudson was called Shorakapkoek, meaning "as far as the sitting down place."

⁴ Nipinicksen means "A small pond or water place."

⁵ Meaning, "end of the marsh, or bog."

⁶ "Place of elms."

⁷ "Place of stones."

⁸ "Wild, dashing stream."

Of all these aboriginal settlements, the one at the mouth of the Neperhan river, called Nappeckamak, the principal village of the Manhattan Indians,* is the one which especially interests us, for in this locality the lords of Philipse Manor built their great Manor Hall, and around the site of the vanished Indian village has grown up the thriving city of Yonkers.

The eloquent nomenclature of the aborigines gives us a ready clue to the reason for the location of Nappeckamak and to one of the chief occupations of its inhabitants. Neperhan is a corruption of Nappeckamak or Neperhamack and has generally been translated erroneously as meaning "the rapid water settlement." A very reliable authority on this name is Wm. Wallace Tooker, who, in his "Algonkian series, No. 7" says that the "n" and "r" in Nappeckamak and Neperhamack are intrusive and that the name is derived from "apph" meaning "trap" and "amack" or "amuck" meaning "fishing place." Hence we have "apph-mack" "the trap fishing place" and Neperhan (apehhan) "a trap, snare, gin," etc. Here, we may conclude, the Indians caught fish with the ebbing of the tide, probably after the fashion described by Wood in his *New England Prospect* (1634) by stretching a net or constructing a weir across the mouth of the creek. "When they used to tide it in and out to the Rivers and Creekes with long seanes or Basse Nets which stop in the

* The highest and latest authority on this subject is "The Hand Book of American Indians," just published by the Bureau of American Ethnology—the most remarkable work of its kind ever printed. From this it appears that Nappeckamak was the metropolitan village of the Manhattan Indians who occupied Manhattan Island, the east bank of the Hudson river in Westchester county and the Westchester shore of Long Island sound. The Manhatans were a tribe of the Wappinger confederacy. After the Dutch occupied Manhattan Island, the name Weckquaskeek appears to have been used to designate the remainder of the tribe on the mainland. They were of Algonkian stock and closely connected with the Mahicans on the north and the Mohegans on the east, but distinguished from them by political and dialectic differences. It is interesting to think that the area of the present Greater New York was once tributary to the aborigines of Yonkers.

fish; and the water ebbing from them they are left on the dry ground, sometimes two or three thousand at a set."

As one stands on the elevated grounds of the Manor House to-day, looking down at the rudiment of the Neperhan on the south side of Dock street, the imagination may bring back some of the broader outlines of aboriginal scenes of three centuries ago: the cluster of bark huts on the hillside; the primeval forest to the north, east and south, with silence unbroken save by the sighing of the trees, the thunder of the storm, the bubbling of the brook, the scream of the bird, the howl of the wolf or the roar of the bear; to the west, the broad Hudson, bearing no craft larger than a canoe, and beyond the river, the towering Palisades, standing now, as then, in their pristine grandeur; at the foot of the hill, the crystal Neperhan, widening at its mouth into a sheltering cove; upon the shore, the canoes drawn up above the tides of the "river that flowed upward;" here and there, the busy natives, with their stone or shell implements, dressing fish, either for immediate consumption or for drying for winter use; over the glowing camp-fire, the smoking venison from the neighboring forest; or under a mass of steaming grass, the roasting oysters whose shells for many years told of the savory feasts of the villagers.

And then we can imagine the sensation as rumors came up from below of the arrival of the white men; the astonishment of the natives at the birdlike craft with its great white wings as it sailed past on September 14, 1609; their excitement when, the following day, the two captives who escaped from the Half Moon came down the trail arousing the warriors of the villages to revenge; the agitation here and particularly at the next village below, Nipinichsen, for several days as preparations were made for the assault on Hudson's return; and then the bloody conflict of October 2, 1609, off Sputyen Duyvil creek, in which their tribesmen suffered so heavily.

Such was the setting of the scene, and such the prelude to the great drama soon to follow, in which the forests and their dusky inhabitants were to be swept away, leaving nothing but an almost obscured stream and its sweet sounding name as reminders of their ancient dominion.

Chapter II. De Jonkheer.

The obliteration of the aborigines in Westchester county was a gradual process, extending over a period of a century and a half or more.* But yielding to the temptations presented by European beads, blankets, iron ware, and, sad to relate, firewater, the natives began to part with their title to the soil soon after the advent of the Dutch.

On August 3, 1639, thirteen years after the purchase of Manhattan Island, three chiefs of the Weckquaskecks, named "fequemec," "rechgawac," and "packanniens," owners of "keskeskich," † appeared before Cornelius van Tienhoven, secretary of the West India Company, at Fort Amsterdam, and conveyed to the West India Company the tract of land in their territory called "Nepperhaem" embracing the site of the present city of Yonkers and much adjacent territory. This conveyance appears to have been of a somewhat doubtful effectiveness, for, as will be seen later, subsequent owners acquired title by purchase direct from the Indians.

Owing to the hostilities between the Dutch and the Indians soon after the alleged conveyance of 1639, no individual had the courage to attempt to seek a home in this remote wilderness, sixteen miles from the protecting walls of Fort Amsterdam, until the international relations had become more amicable. Then, in 1645, a man who had contributed largely to the restoration of

* Lieut.-Col. Simcoe, in his *Military Journal*, tells of killing an Indian chief named Nimham and forty other Indians in Westchester county on August 31, 1778.

† So written in the original document.

peace secured from the West India Company a grant of this region, reinforcing his title by purchase from the natives. This first individual white owner of the Manor Hall site and adjacent territory was Jonkheer Adriaen van der Donck, a cultured member of the Dutch nobility, a native of Breda, who came to New Netherland in the fall of 1641 as sheriff of Rensselaerwyck. The grant was made by the West India Company in consideration of his valuable services as a peacemaker between Director Kieft and the lately warring red men. The property extended from a little rivulet called Amakassin,* flowing into the Hudson near the present Greystone station of the New York Central railroad, eastward to the Bronx river and southward to Spuyten Duyvil creek. In 1652 it was erected into a Colonie of which Van der Donck became Patroon. This property was at first called by the Dutch Colen Donck, or Donck's Colony, but soon came to be known, from the owner's title, as De Jonkheer's Landt. After the capture of New Netherland by the English, the name was anglicized and appears in the minutes of the Governor and Council in 1668 as Youncker's Land. This in turn became shortened to Youncker's. During the tenure of the Philipses the name became practically obsolete, being superseded by that of the new owner. In 1788, however, the Legislature formally adopted the name of Yonkers for the town.†

After Van der Donck secured his grant he dammed the Neperhan river opposite the Manor House site and erected a mill for sawing wood from his forests and grinding grain from his farms as soon as the latter became productive. He therefore gave

* The little stream called Amakassin derived its name from a great stone at its mouth which was a landmark with the aborigines and is frequently mentioned in the early Dutch and English deeds. The name means "at the place of the stone."

† Jonkheer is derived from roots which in Dutch, Middle Dutch, Swedish, Danish, German, Low German, and Middle High German signify young and

the name of the Saeck-kill* to the stream, and it thus appears on the map of New Netherland accompanying his Description of New Netherland, published in 1653.

Although Van der Donck promptly established a running business on the Nepperhan, and must have had some workmen's huts on the site, he evidently preferred the flats nearer Spuyten Duyvil creek and his neighbors on Manhattan Island for his residence, and there he began to build. Soon thereafter he became one of the most ardent and fearless critics of the government under Director Stuyvesant and the Dutch West India Company, and went to the Netherlands to represent the sentiments of himself and his sympathizers. While there he made preparations to colonize his property, but various obstacles prevented, and he returned to New Netherland in the fall of 1653 without having accomplished much, apparently, except the publication of his Description of New Netherland.

Although Van der Donck did little for the material promotion of his large estate, he is an interesting figure on account of the versatility of his talents, which ranged from sawing wood to the practice of law. Having taken his degree of law at Leyden University and been admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Holland, he applied to the Dutch West India Company for permission to practice in New Netherland. But the Directors of the Company declared that they did not know "of there being any

gentleman. In usage as a title, however, it signifies a nobleman, and corresponds to the English Lord or Knight. Thus in Spenser's "Faery Queen" we have:

"Amongst the rest there was a jolly knight . . .
But that same younker soone was overthrowne."

Chapman, in his translation of the Odyssey, says:

"Ulysses slept there, and close by
The other younkens."

The present minister plenipotentiary from the Netherlands to the United States is Jonkheer R. de Marees van Swinderen.

* "S" in old Dutch is represented by "Z" in the modern language, "ae" by "aa," and "ck" by "g," thus giving us Zaag-kill or literally Saw-creek, modernized to Saw Mill river.

other of that stamp" in New Amsterdam, and as there was nobody "who can act and plead against Van der Donck in behalf of the other side" they could not admit him to plead before the courts, but they consented to his giving advice. From which it is evident that the Patroon of Colen Donck was the first of that distinguished body of learned gentlemen of the law which now numbers 23,000 in the State of New York.

Van der Donck died in 1655, leaving as his chief memorials two names in local nomenclature: "Yonkers," and the alternative name of the Neperhan, "the Saw Mill river."

The Patroon's widow, who was the daughter of the Rev. Francis Doughty, after the period of mourning married Hugh O'Neale and, on October 8, 1666, two years after the surrender of New Netherland to the English, Neperhan was patented to Mr. and Mrs. O'Neale by Governor Nicolls. On the 30th of the same month the O'Neales sold the property to Elias Doughty, of Flushing, and on November 29, 1672, Doughty sold it to Thomas Delaval, Thomas Lewis and Frederick Philipse.

Chapter III. The Philipse Family.

The acquisition of a third interest in the late Jonkheer Van der Donck's colony by Frederick Philipse first identifies with the Manor Hall site the name of a family which was conspicuous in the annals of the Colony and State for nearly a century and a half. In order properly to understand the references in the following pages to various members of the family, from the arrival of the immigrants in Stuyvesant's time to the departure of their disinherited descendants at the close of the American Revolution, it will be convenient to make a brief conspectus of their genealogy.

The name of the family is variously spelled in the records of New Netherland and New York as Flipse, Flypse, Flypsie, Filipzen, Filipzon, Felypsen, Felypson, Flipson, Philipsen, Phil-

ipse, Phillipse, Philips and Phillips. From this varied orthography we shall use the spelling Philipse, unless literal quotation requires a change.

Concerning the first two generations of the family, there appears to be some indefiniteness of record,* but from a careful comparison of many authorities we deduce the following:

FIRST GENERATION.

The first generation of the family known to bear the name was the *Viscount Philipse* of Bohemia, who, with his wife Eva and his son *Frederick* fled to Friesland.

SECOND GENERATION.

Frederick Philipse, last above mentioned, born in Bohemia, lived in Friesland, where he married Margaret Dacres and where he died. They had a son *Frederick* with whom the widowed Margaret emigrated to New Netherland on a date uncertain. It is suggested with some probability that the immigrants came with Peter Stuyvesant in 1647.

THIRD GENERATION.

Frederick Philipse, last above mentioned, first Lord of the Manor, born in Friesland 1626; came to New Netherland with widowed mother, possibly in 1647; married first, 1662, Margaret Hardenbrook, widow of Peter Rudolphus De Vries; married second, 1692, Catherine Van Cortlandt, daughter of Oloff Stephanus Van Cortlandt and widow of John Dervall; died November 6, 1702.

FOURTH GENERATION.

The children of Frederick and Margaret, his first wife, were as follows:

* The genealogy in Bolton's "History of Westchester County" is hopelessly confused. Scharf in his History says that Frederick Philipse and Margaret Dacres, his wife, both came to America with their son Frederick, later first lord of the Manor; while John Jay says Margaret was a widow when she came over with her son.

1. "Eva Philipse," daughter of Peter Rudolphus De Vries and Margaret Hardenbrook, born July 6, 1660, adopted by her mother's second husband and known as "Eva Philipse;" married Jacobus Van Cortlandt, May 31, 1691.

2. *Philip Philipse*, baptized March 18, 1663; married Maria Sparkes about 1694; died 1700.

3. Adolphus Philipse, baptized November 15, 1665; died 1749.

4. Annetje Philipse, baptized November 27, 1667; married Philip French, 1694.

5. Rombout Philipse, baptized January 9, 1670; died young.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Philip Philipse and Maria Sparkes had a son, namely:

Frederick Philipse, Second Lord of the Manor; born in the Barbadoes 1695; married Joanna, daughter of Gov. Anthony Brockholls about 1719; died July 26, 1751.

SIXTH GENERATION.

The children of Frederick Philipse, the Second Lord, and Joanna Brockholls, were:

1. *Frederick Philipse*, Third and last Lord of the Manor, born September 12, 1720; married Elizabeth Williams, widow of one Rutgers; died April 30, 1785.

2. Susannah Philipse, baptized February 3, 1723; died young.

3. Philip Philipse, baptized August 28, 1724; married Margaret Marston; died May 9, 1768.

4. Maria Philipse, baptized March 30, 1726; died young.

5. Susannah Philipse, baptized September 20, 1727; married Capt. (later Col.) Beverly Robinson about 1750; died November, 1822.

6. Mary Philipse, born July 5, 1730; married Col. Roger Morris, July 19, 1758; died July 18, 1825.

7. Margaret Philipse, baptized February 4, 1733; died 1752.*
8. Anthony Philipse, baptized July 13, 1735; died young.
9. Joanna Philipse, baptized September 19, 1739; died young.
10. Adolphus Philipse, baptized March 10, 1742; died young.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

The children of Frederick Philipse, Third Lord of the Manor and Elizabeth Williams, his wife, were:

1. Frederick Philipse, who married Harriet Griffiths, of Rhent, North Wales.
2. Philip Philipse, an officer in the Royal Artillery, who died in Wales in 1829.
3. Charles Philipse, who was drowned in the Bay of Fundy.
4. John Philipse, Captain, who was killed at the battle of Trafalgar, 1805.
5. Maria Eliza Philipse, who married Lionel, Seventh Viscount Strangford, September 4, 1779.
6. Sarah Philipse, who married Mungo Noble, February 8, 1783.
7. Charlotte Margaret Philipse, who married Lieutenant-Col-Webber, of England, and died 1840.
8. Elizabeth Philipse, who died at Bath, Eng., in 1828.
9. Susan Philipse.
10. Catherine Philipse, who died young.

Chapter IV. The First Lord of the Manor.

Although the Patroon of Colen Donck gave the name to the present city of Yonkers, yet it was Frederick Philipse, the purchaser of the third interest in the Yonkers Plantation in 1672, who was the real founder of the city, for he built its first substan-

* This is evidently the "Miss Philipse" whose epitaph from the New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy of August 10, 1752, is quoted in Valentine's Manual for 1866.

tial building, which later became the Manor Hall, and he was the first to develop actively the industry of the locality.

The career of the Founder of Yonkers was one of the most remarkable of his time. Coming to America with his widowed mother, it is said that he began his life as a carpenter, working with his own hands on the church in the Fort at New Amsterdam, and at any other honest task that came to him. With his own earnings, supplemented by the little means which his mother brought with her, and still further augmented by fortunate investments, he soon found it no longer necessary to depend on manual labor for his income, and his ability in affairs eventually made him one of the greatest merchants of his day. He was, in fact, not only the founder of Yonkers, but also one of the founders of New York City. In merchandizing and real estate he was one of the most sagacious operators of his time. Lands, mills, foreign trade, river trade and Indian trade, all brought wealth to his coffers. If he had lived in the twentieth century his talents would have distinguished him in Wall street. Not an inconsiderable part of his income was derived from speculation in wampum, the Indian money, which for a long time formed also the principal part of the currency of the early colonists, and the fluctuating value of which made it a profitable commodity for one who, like Philipse, was able to make a good "turn" on either a bull or bear market. It is said that whole hogsheads of wampum were stored in his cellars at certain times.

His advancement was due partly to his own ability and partly to fortunate marriage. In 1662 he married the widow of the wealthy Peter Rudolphus De Vries, and with her a fortune. Mrs. Philipse was a very competent business woman, quite able to manage her own affairs and thoroughly possessed of the fundamental American principle of "no taxation without representation." She owned her own ships, bought and sold on her own account, and often went to Holland to look after the affairs of

herself and her commercial associates. She took her children to Europe and gave them a thorough education, thus strengthening them for the commanding position in Colonial affairs which, as a family, they were destined to occupy.

Ten years after his marriage, the Yonkers Plantation came upon the market, and being now possessed of resources, he purchased in 1672 a one-third interest in the property. On June 10, 1682, Thomas Delaval devised his third interest to his son John Delaval. On August 27, 1685, John Delaval deeded his interest to Frederick Philipse; and on June 12, 1686, the heirs of Thomas Lewis, deceased, deeded their third interest to Philipse, thus bringing the whole of the property into the latter's possession.

While the Van der Donck colony was thus drifting into Philipse's possession, he was steadily advancing in influence and wealth and was extending his landed possessions to the northward. In 1674 he was accounted the most affluent citizen in New York, his possessions being estimated at 80,000 florins, Holland currency. He was also regarded as the foremost merchant engaged in trade to Albany. He enjoyed so much favor from Governor Andros that in 1680 other merchants were jealous of him. One mark of this favor was the grant, made on December 1, 1680, to purchase land on each side of the Pocantico at Wickerscreek, adjoining to land already purchased, and there to erect a sawmill. The next year, 1681, saw him a member of the Governor's Council, a position which he held several years, notwithstanding jealous endeavors to oust him.

In the year 1682, according to accepted traditions, Philipse began to build the residence at Yonkers which later became the Manor Hall, and it is not difficult to see his prosperity manifested in the manner in which he made his baronial seat in the wilderness imitate the country homes of the English barons. The portion which this Frederick Philipse built is the southern portion, measuring 62.15 by 25.32 feet and facing southward.

It stood on the northside of the Neperhan river, about 300 feet from the mouth of that stream and about 300 feet west of the old Albany Post Road. The latter was the great historic thoroughfare from New York to Albany. It crossed the Neperhan by means of a bridge which was known for a century as Philipse's Bridge. The house was two stories high with attic. In the center of the south front there was a porch and doorway, with two windows on each side. The second story had five windows on the south front and the sloping attic roof had three dormer windows. In the rear, there was a huge "lean-to" with slanting roof. For its day, the house was large and roomy. The great massive door, which still swings in the center of the southern front, is said to have been manufactured in Holland in 1681 and imported by Mrs. Margaret Hardenbrook Philipse in one of her own vessels. (See further description on page 236.)

The Manor Hall was not infrequently the scene of elaborate hospitality, and in summer, governors and their satellites and the leading citizens of New York, gayly attired, might have been seen riding a-horseback along the old Post Road up and down the hills and valleys of Manhattan and Westchester County, bound for the palatial Manor Hall of the First Lord. It is not difficult to imagine how the Master of the Hall appeared on occasions like these as he moved among the guests and exchanged dignified salutations. He was a tall and well-proportioned man; had a quiet gray eye, a Roman nose, and a firm set mouth. Dressed with punctilious care in the costume of the period with full embroidery, lace cuffs, etc., and head surmounted with impressive periwig and flowing ringlets, he moved with a slow and measured step, which gave him an air of dignity. In temperament, he was grave and melancholy, and so reticent as to be regarded dull; and while intelligent, and shrewd almost to craftiness, he is said not to have been especially cultured.

But however reserved and taciturn the Lord of the Manor might have been, his vivacious Lady and the lively cheer which she served from cellar and pantry made ample amends; and the melancholy of the Master of the Hall was conspicuously absent from the demeanor of the guests when they set forth on their return to the city.

The picture of the place at this period would have shown little change from natural conditions. Conspicuous on the hill was the Mansion (not yet properly a Manor Hall, for the Manor was not created until the Charter of 1693 was granted); near by, the bridge, the mill dam and the mill with its great revolving wheel, and a few huts for workmen. To the north and east were hills and rocky steepes, fenceless intervals, and little dells, covered with forests, shrubs, stunted grass and wildflowers. To the south was the splashing Neperhan and beyond it the hills; and to the west, the Hudson and the columned Palisades. To the east of the mansion, between it and the Post Road, were the lawn and garden paths.

At about the same time when he built the stone mansion which subsequently became the Manor Hall at Yonkers, Philipse built also a stone residence which still stands beside the Pocantico mill site at Sleepy Hollow. It was provided with portholes for small cannon and muskets, and was such a stronghold that it was called Castle Philipse. In the same year he built a mill near by. The Sleepy Hollow mill was called the Upper Mill and the Yonkers mill the Lower Mill. To these two mills, the tenants brought their grain to be ground into flour and meal for themselves and for use in the incipient metropolis on Manhattan Island.

As to which of the two mansions was built first, there is some doubt. Mrs. Lamb states that Castle Philipse was built in 1682, when it was found that two residences were necessary for such wide possessions. Dr. Scharf, in his "History of Westchester County," gives four strong reasons for the belief that Manor House

at the Lower Mills was built for Philipse's own personal residence and that he and his first wife lived there till her death in 1690 or 1691, namely: That this spot, already cleared, afforded the strongest immediate attractions for a residence; that for years prior to 1682 Philipse had an actual business going on here and it would be natural for him to settle here; that for several years after 1682 his business must have called him frequently to the city, and that the saving of ten miles of travel was an important consideration; and that he gave more care to the building of the Yonkers Manor House than to the Sleepy Hollow house, as if he intended it to be the better and more serviceable house. With these arguments, the present writer very heartily agrees.

Commanding a view of the traffic going up and down the river on one side and up and down the old Post Road on the other, life in the Philipse Mansion could not have been without its diversions, notwithstanding its comparative remoteness. In addition to the sight of the passers-by, many of the wayfarers by land stopped at the mansion to inquire the distance to the next settlement, to get refreshment for man and beast, or to exchange the news of the day. Occasionally, travelers by water ran their sloops or canoes up into the mouth of the Neperhan and made a temporary halt here. In 1689, several French canoes landed on Philipse's property, and the news which the voyageurs brought of the designs of the Indians upon the English settlements greatly alarmed the tenants. When these stories were told to Philipse, however, he laughed at the fears of his tenants and found no little difficulty in calming them.

Thus, with occasional Indian scares, the routine of life in the Mansion passed, with the usual domestic cares, the supervision of the mill and farms, going to town and coming back either on horseback or by boat, until a more than usual interruption came in the death of Philipse's wife, Margaret.

In 1692, having recovered somewhat from his grief, Philipse again ventured into matrimony with even more conspicuous success than before; and, with a partiality for widows which would have shocked Samuel Weller, took unto himself for better or worse the relict of John Derval, Catherine, daughter of the blue-blooded Oloff Stephanus Van Cortlandt. She was young and pretty, had a sweet disposition and charming manner, and presided over the Hall with grace and charm. She it was who in 1699 built the Sleepy Hollow church, which is believed to be the oldest ecclesiastical edifice in the State, and is one of the antiquarian curiosities of the Hudson. While superintending the work she was accustomed to ride up from New York or from the Yonkers Manor Hall, mounted on a pillion behind her favorite brother Jacobus Van Cortlandt.* A stone slab on the church bears this inscription: "Erected by Frederick Philips and Catherine Van Cortlandt his wife, 1699." The records of the church bear testimony to the virtues of Lady Catherine in these words: "First and before all, the right honorable, God-fearing, very wise and prudent My Lady Catherine Philipse, widow of the late Lord Frederick Philipse of blessed memory, who promoted service here in the highest, praiseworthy manner."

But before Mrs. Philipse built the Sleepy Hollow Church, an important event occurred which gave her the title of "Lady," her husband the title of "Lord," and changed their residence to a "Manor Hall." This was the granting of the Royal Charter on June 12, 1693, in the name of William and Mary, erecting Philipse's possessions "into a lordship or manor of Philipsborough in free and common soccage according to the tenure of our manor of East Greenwich within our county of Kent in our realm

* Jacobus Van Cortlandt married "Eva Philipse," adopted daughter of Frederick Philipse, and received as a wedding gift from his father-in-law 76½ acres at Kingsbridge. Upon this land he built the Van Cortlandt house in Van Cortlandt Park, now owned by the City of New York and in the custody of the Colonial Dames.

of England, yielding, rendering and paying therefor, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at our fort at New York, unto us, our heirs and successors, the annual rent of £4 12s. current money of our said Province.”

This same Charter granted Philipse the right to erect a toll-bridge across the Spuyten Duyvil creek and prescribed that it should be called King’s Bridge — a name which has continued to this day. Thus we see the Manor House connected by historical events, not only with Castle Philipse and Sleepy Hollow Church on the north, and the Van Cortlandt mansion in Van Cortlandt Park on the south, but also with the first substantial link that connected Manhattan Island with the mainland.

As a consequence of this license to build the King’s Bridge, every New Yorker who wanted to get off the island onto the continent or from the continent onto the island had to drop into his lordship’s contribution box “three pence current money of New York for each man and horse that shall pass the said bridge in the day time, and three pence current money aforesaid for each head of neat cattle that shall pass the same; and twelve pence current money aforesaid for each score of hogs, calves and sheep that shall pass the same; and nine pence current money aforesaid for every boat, vessel or canoe that shall pass the said bridge and cause the same to be drawn up; and for each coach, cart or sledge or wagon that shall pass the same, the sum of nine pence current money aforesaid; and after sunset, each passenger that shall pass said bridge shall pay two pence current money aforesaid; each man and horse, six pence; each head of neat cattle, six pence; each score of hogs, calves and sheep, two shillings; for each boat, or vessel, or canoe, one shilling and six pence; for each coach, cart, waggon, or sledge, one shilling and six pence, current money aforesaid.” In this way everybody who went to or from New York had to pay tribute to the Lord of

Philipse Manor. Descendants of old New York families, who may possibly discern in the enlarged Manor Hall the embodiment of some of the money which they never inherited from their ancestors, may be pardoned if they take a peculiar interest in the preservation of this interesting structure.

It has been hinted that as the seventeenth century drew near its close, Philipse's foreign commerce was not confined within the most rigid limits of legitimate trade. The fact was that at that time privateering was pretty generally winked at by the authorities, and probably most of the leading merchants did not consider little side ventures of this sort a very grave dereliction. But the charges in regard to Philipse appear to be somewhat nebulous. In 1687 Gov. Dongan frankly assured the Lords of Trade that he did not believe that Philipse was engaged in any illicit trade. In 1698 a complaint was made to His Majesty's Commissioners of Trade and Plantations that Philipse sent out from New York, in charge of his son Adolphus, a ship or sloop named "Frederick," ostensibly for Virginia, but really to cruise at sea and meet a ship from Madagascar. Upon meeting the latter, it was alleged, the "Frederick" received great parcels of East India goods and sailed for Delaware Bay, where she lay privately, while the Madagascar vessel, now having nothing but negroes aboard, sailed for New York. Later, it was said, the Madagascar vessel sailed for Delaware Bay and received part of the East India goods, and, by Philipse's direction sailed for Hamburg. At the latter place some seizures were made and the crew sent to London. The charge of trading with pirates is based on the depositions of the latter.

The Lords of Plantations do not appear to have taken a very severe view of this charge, for in 1698 they passed no stronger strictures upon Philipse than to say that it did "not look well" for him to be employing men of such character.

Philipse's force and independence of character are illustrated

in the closing years of his life by the courage with which he criticised the King's representative. The dislike of the latter for him is reflected in a letter which the Earl of Bellomont wrote in 1699 from Boston to the Lords of Trade, saying that he did not intend to return to New York because he was "discouraged from going thither to be affronted and have the King's authority trampled on."

Apparently among those who trampled on the King's authority in Bellomont's estimation were Philipse, Livingston, and some others, for in the same letter he recommended that the large land grants to "our Palatines, Smith, Livingston, Phillips (father and son), and six or seven more" be broke "by act of Parliament, for he was jealous that he had not strength enough in the Assembly of New York to break them. "The members of assembly there are landed men," said he, "and when their own interest comes to be touched, 'tis more than probable they will flinch." He thought that an act of Parliament requiring that no man in the Province should hold more than 1,000 acres would "mightily reduce" Phillips and the others mentioned.

No such act, however, was passed, and the First Lord of the Manor was in full possession of his great estate when he died in 1702. It is a curious contrast of fate that the First Lord of the Manor, who was contumacious of the King's authority, succeeded in keeping his estate, while the Third Lord of the Manor, as will be seen later, lost it because of his loyalty to the King.

Chapter V. The Manor System.

The Manor of Philipsborough was one of the four great English Manors on the Hudson river which succeeded the Patroonships of the Dutch Period. Named from south to north they were the Manors of Philipsborough, Van Cortlandt, Livingston and Van Rensselaer. As a representative of the Manor system, the Yonkers Manor Hall stands for a very interesting and, in its day,

a very useful and beneficent institution which has contributed more than most people realize to the social and political progress of the English-speaking race. It is true that the United States has entirely outgrown the manorial system and in England it has become almost obsolete, except so far as the customs developed and rights acquired under that system have become ingrafted in our common law; but the Manor Hall should be cherished, nevertheless, and the institution of which it reminds us should be held in grateful remembrance for the good that was in it. Not to do so, because the feudal idea which it recalls is inconsistent with modern American ideas, would be extremely narrow-minded; and would be on a par with pulling down the Jamestown church tower because it was built when the Protestant Episcopal Church in America was a State Church, and because the connection of Church and State is inconsistent with American ideas; or destroying the famous London Tower because it is a memento of mediæval oppression which England has long outgrown; or pulling down the Coliseum because the old-time gladiatorial combats are repugnant to modern ideas; or overthrowing the obelisks and dynamiting the pyramids because one of the Pharaohs oppressed the Children of Israel. Such a course could be approved only by one who could see nothing interesting or sublime or instructive in those monuments of the past — nothing interesting in their antiquity, nothing sublime in their architecture, nothing instructive in their antiquity.

And yet what are they? They are milestones in human progress. They are objects by which we compare different stages of human growth and appreciate the advancement of civilization. They are souvenirs of the childhood, youth and young manhood of the race.

To appreciate what the manor system was in relation to other institutions of its own and former times, we must forget the tremendous advance made in democratic ideas throughout the

world since the American Revolution, and throw ourselves back into the environment of the centuries during which the manor system flourished. The manor should be regarded somewhat in the same light as we contemplate Magna Charta, for instance. Why is it that we Americans and all other Anglo-Saxons take pride in Magna Charta? Of course we love our Declaration of Independence; but next to it, or perhaps equal with it, we rank Magna Charta. And why? Why do we take such pride in that document signed by King John and the Barons 561 years before our Declaration of Independence? Government by Barons is not in harmony with American ideas. Magna Charta was wrested from King John by the Barons for the protection of their baronial rights, and yet we continue to point with pride to that document as the first great charter of Anglo-Saxon liberties.

We commend the Barons at Runnemedede because in securing Magna Charta they brought the power of government down from the autocrat one step nearer to the people. Magna Charta, taken literally as it reads, is nine-tenths obsolete to-day. Even when translated into English, we can hardly understand much of it because of its allusions to obsolete customs and usages. But it was a great intermediate step in the evolution of democratic government.

The manor system of government occupies a similar intermediate place in the historical development of Anglo-Saxon institutions. It was not so democratic as our American system, but it was more democratic than the arbitrary government of an absolute monarch. It provided for a measure of local self-government and it safeguarded many popular rights from encroachment by the King. If we are grateful to the Barons of Runnemedede, we should also be appreciative of the Lords of the Manors.

The Manor was originally a grant of land from the Crown to

the Lord of the Manor. The latter had two classes of tenants, called freeholders and copyholders. The freeholders were those to whom the Lord sold land outright. The freeholders, however, remained a part of the Manor as a political unit. The other part of his land the Lord retained as his own and it was called his demesne or domain. His demesne was cultivated by the other class of tenants called in ancient times "villeins." Originally they could not leave the land and their service was obligatory. They were allowed to cultivate portions of the land for their own use, however. This was at first occupation at the pleasure of the Lord of the Manor; but after a while it grew into a qualified right, recognized first by custom and finally by law. This form of tenure is called "copy-hold," as distinguished from "free-hold."

When a copyholder conveys his land to another, even to-day, he surrenders it to the Lord of the Manor, and pays him the customary fine or transfer tax, and the Lord of the Manor then grants the land to the person nominated by the late tenant. The Lord, as legal owner of the fee of the land, has a right to all the mines and minerals in it and to the timber growing upon it, even if the tenant planted the trees. Another Manorial obligation, and one of the most vexatious, is called the "heriot." Under this name the Lord is entitled to seize the tenant's best beast or other chattel upon the tenant's death. In quite recent times articles of great value have been seized as heriots. In one case, a racehorse worth \$10,000 or \$15,000 was thus seized.

In ancient times the Lord of the Manor also enjoyed certain singular privileges with the bride in the case of every wedding among his tenants, but these privileges have long fallen into disuse.

In return for the privileges which the Lord of the Manor enjoyed he had to render a very substantial return to his tenants in the privileges which he guaranteed to them and was bound to

protect. Among the most valuable of these rights were those of the courts.

In the Charter of the Manor of Philipsborough, Frederick Philipse was granted power to hold Court Leet and Court Baron as often as he saw fit. The Court Leet was composed of freeholders, presided over by the Lord of the Manor or his steward. It was the center of local jurisdiction and under the control of the Royal government. The Court Baron was an entirely local court held by the Lord and composed of the freeholders of the Manor for the redressing of misdemeanors and the settlement of disputes among the tenants.

The copyhold or villein tenants were not members of the Court Baron, but approached the Court as petitioners; and the records of this court constituted the villein's title to his land.

When the freeholders and copyholders thus came together it constituted what was called the Customary Court, and as the customs of different manors varied, the condition of landholding in them varied. Hence the specification in the Royal Charter of Philipsborough that it was according to the customs of the Royal Manor of East Greenwich in Kent.

Without entering into further particulars, we may say that the manor system lasted for ages because it was established on the ground of mutual interest. The theoretical disabilities of serfdom were mitigated by customs and practical considerations which were in a constant state of progression until they have evolved into the modern laws of England and America. The safety of the villein class lay in the authority of customary law, which, evolved by the local courts themselves, kept close touch with the development of the common law. Just as the Anglo-Saxon people outgrew Magna Charta and adopted a new Declaration of Independence, so we have outgrown the baronial and manorial customs and have adopted the forms of modern democracy. But so long as we cherish the memory of Magna

Charta as one of the great historic stepping-stones to our present state of enfranchisement, we are justified in cherishing the memory of the old manor system and preserving its visible reminder in Yonkers. Human government is not yet perfect. The present generation is doing the best it can in its day; and as it hopes that a more advanced posterity will hold its present-day efforts in respect, it should not be delinquent in its respect for those institutions which have helped to its present estate.

So much concerning the Manor Hall as representative of an institution. Now, what are the particular associations with this building in Yonkers which give it additional local interest? We might easily reason from analogy that it is intimately connected with our local history. It is doubtful if there is a Manor Hall standing in England that has not played a part in the history of that realm. Some of them we can connect with our American history. To the old Hall in the village of Washington, north of Durham, we can trace the origin of the name and family of our Washington. In the Sulgrave Manor Hall a later generation of Washington's ancestors lived at a time when they filled positions of conspicuous influence in local and national affairs. The Hall in Gainsborough, a fine specimen of Baronial Manor standing on the site of King Canute's palace, is saturated with local and national traditions. Scrooby Manor Hall, situated on that famous thoroughfare from London to the north of England called the Great North Road, just as Philipse Manor Hall is situated on the great north road of this State from New York to Albany, was a favorite stopping-place of Henry the Eighth and other dignitaries on their travels north and south. As the residence of William Brewster, it is connected with American history as the birthplace of the Pilgrim Church. In the size of the building and its location on the North Road, the Scrooby Mansion affords the closest parallel to the Philipse Manor Hall of any that the writer has seen. Travelers go miles out of their way to see the Scrooby

Hall, and so great is American interest in that building that a certain patriotic American society has recently been considering the desirability of purchasing it in order to preserve it.

Like its English prototypes, the Yonkers Manor Hall is saturated with historic interest. Its site, as we have said before, was conspicuously identified with aboriginal life as the principal seat of the Manhattan Indians. The building itself is the oldest in Yonkers and one of the oldest in the State. Between the builder of the house and the aborigines there were only two brief intermediate ownerships, and they have left no visible memorials. In fact, so slight was the separation between Frederick Philipse and the Indians that it may almost be said that this building is a direct connecting link with the aboriginal occupation. For over a century, from 1672 till 1778, the Philipse family held title to this property. During that period they were one of the leading families in the State, exercising an important influence in its history. Their home on the first great highway of the State was a conspicuous landmark, and its hospitable roof sheltered, at one time or another, all the great men of the period. Here stately social functions were held, attended by the flower of the Colony. To the daughter of this house, the man who afterward became our national hero paid court. Hither, in due course, came notable figures of the Revolutionary period. Around this building, as the center of a maelstrom, the hostilities of the Debatable Ground raged. After the Revolution it was the radiant point of the community's development. In 1868 it became the seat of local government again and has so continued to the present day. It has its place not only in our history, but in some of the best fiction of American literature. It is mentioned in American guidebooks, and in European guidebooks for tourists to America, as one of the interesting relics of the region. It also serves as an object lesson in our own country to give us a better understand-

ing of "the hall" which is such a conspicuous feature in English literature.*

Chapter VI. The Second Lord of the Manor.

Returning from our digression, the Yonkers Manor Hall and the lands appertaining thereto would naturally have descended to Philip Philipse, eldest son of the First Lord, upon the latter's death in 1702; but Philip had died in 1700, and on the 26th of October, that year, the First Lord made a new will, bequeathing the Yonkers Plantation to Philip's only son Frederick (born

* The reduced condition of some of the old English manors is illustrated in the following incident: On a recent visit to England, the writer met Mr. D——, Lord of the Manor of P——, who offered to sell his title and rights as Lord of the Manor for \$5,000. He thought that some rich American — and all Americans are supposed in England to be rich — instead of giving his wife a box of bonbons might like to present her with the pretty title of Lady of the Manor, and he was willing to sell out for the moderate price of \$5,000 — the titles of both Lord and Lady being included in the bargain. To prove his title, he showed several ancient parchment-rolls which were part of two or three trunkfuls of old documents of the Manor, which all went in at the same price of \$5,000. Inquiry elicited the fact that he did not have any Manor House to sell and he did not own an acre of land. All he had to offer was the titles of Lord and Lady of the Manor, the ancient rolls, the right to the minerals that might be in the ground, and certain manorial fees which still went with the title. He went on to explain that he had not inherited this Manor. A few years ago the former Lord of the Manor had become bankrupt and the Manor had been sold at auction, and Mr. D—— had bought it on speculation. He had paid £1000 for it, and he had gotten that amount back from fees derived as Lord of the Manor according to ancient manorial customs; and now he was willing to sell it for another thousand pounds profit. The tenants of the Manor held the land by the curious form of tenure called "Copyhold," before described, by which they could not sell it to others without paying a sort of transfer tax to the Lord of the Manor. The future income from this source was also included by Mr. D—— in his offer. The writer told Mr. D—— that we used to have Manors in America along the Hudson, but they were abolished at the time of the little misunderstanding between Great Britain and the Americans about 130 years ago; that since then titled Lords and Ladies were no longer a home product in this country, but that titles, however, were still in limited demand and were occasionally acquired in marriage; that his offer, to sell the two titles of Lord and Lady for a money consideration only, without matrimonial appendages, possessed certain advantages over the prevailing method; and that possibly a purchaser could be found on his liberal terms. Whether he ever found a customer, the writer has not learned.

1695, died 1751), who thus became Second Lord of the Manor. Something of the extent of the estate which thus came into the possession of Frederick is indicated by the terms of his grandfather's will, which gave him several houses and tenements in the city of New York; the island of Papirinemin at Spuyten Duyvil creek, with the meadows, King's Bridge, and toll; all the lands and meadows called "ye Yoncker's Plantation," including houses, mills, mill-dams, orchards, gardens, negroes, cattle, horses, swine, etc.; also a piece of land in Mile Square; also all that tract extending from Yonkers Plantation northward to Wysquaqua creek (Dobb's Ferry) and eastward to Bronx river; also a half right in the meadow at Tappan; also particularly "a negro man called Harry with his wife and child, a negro man called Peter, a negroe man called Wan, ye boat Yoncker with her furniture apparel and appurtenances, and ye equall half of all ye cattle, horses and sheep upon and belonging to ye plantation at ye upper Mill;" also a fourth part of all ships, vessels, money, plate, goods, merchandise, debts and personal estate.

The Upper Plantation north of Wysquaqua creek and other extensive property were bequeathed to Adolphus, and rich legacies were left to his wife and the children Eva and Anneke.

At the death of his grandfather the Second Lord of the Manor was but seven years old and an orphan, his mother having died soon after his birth and his father having died in 1700, as before stated. The grandfather therefore provided in his will that his wife should "have ye custody, tuition and guardianship of my grandson, Frederick Flipse and his estate to his use, until he comes to ye age of one and twenty years, who I desire may have ye best education and learning these parts of ye world will afford him, not doubting of her care in bringing him up after ye best manner possibly shee can."

To this injunction the affectionate grandmother appears diligently to have attended. Not content with "ye best education

and learning these parts of ye world will afford," she took Frederick to England, where he was thoroughly educated in the law and acquired the best traditions of his day. When he came of age in 1716 and entered into his full privileges as Lord of the Manor, we may be sure that the Manor Hall was the scene of elaborate festivities, and that His Lordship received the greetings of his tenants and serfs with right royal courtesy.

Three years later the English influence upon the atmosphere of the Manor Hall was increased by his marrying an English wife, Joanna, daughter of Lieut.-Gov. Anthony Brockholls, whose early life had been spent in England. By this distinguished alliance the traditional high social and political standing of the family was maintained.

The air of personal culture which pervaded the Manor Hall under the Second Lord showed the advance in two generations from the immigrant. Unlike his grandfather, the new master of the Hall was extremely social, had a fertile mind, was a good conversationalist and was very companionable. He was manly, courteous, generous, and affable, and intellectually a man of distinguished parts. With these qualities he rapidly advanced in public esteem. From 1721 to 1728 he was Speaker of the House of Assembly of the Province of New York. In 1733 he was Baron of the Exchequer and became a judge of the Supreme Court. The latter position he held in advancing grades till his death. Gov. Cosby esteemed him highly as to his character and understanding; the Governor's Council declared him to be "a very worthy gentleman of plentiful fortune and good education;" and Gov. Clinton in 1751 said that he made him second judge of the Supreme Court "purely for his integrity and to the universal satisfaction of the whole province."

In the midst of his distinguished career, in 1745, Judge Philipse enlarged the Manor Hall to thrice its original size, by

the addition of the northern extension. By this change the eastern side became the main front. Between it and the old post-road stretched a velvety lawn with garden terraces and horse-chestnut trees. On either hand were laid out formal gardens and grounds, ornamented here and there with valuable trees, choice shrubs and beautiful flowers. Among these ran graveled walks, bordered with boxwood. To the west of the building the green sward sloped to the river, unobstructed save by fine specimens of trees, among which were emparked a number of deer.

From the slightly slanting upper portion of the roof of the house, which was surmounted by a heavy balustrade, superb views could be obtained in every direction.

The interior of the new part was elaborately finished. The walls were wainscoted, and the ceilings adorned with arabesque work in relief. The main halls of the entrance were about eleven feet wide, and proportionately broad staircases, with mahogany hand-rail and balusters, gave it an air of grandeur for that period little appreciated in comparison with the ampler dimensions with which the modern mansions of to-day are built.

On of the first guests of the enlarged Manor Hall at this period was Philipse's friend, Gov. Clinton, who spent several days here on his return from one of his Indian councils at Albany.

In 1749 Adolphus Philipse, uncle of the Lord of the Manor, died, and the latter thereby inherited the Upper Plantation, thus bringing the ancient domain again under a single ownership, and making the Yonkers Manor Hall once more the center of the whole jurisdiction. From this time onward Castle Philipse at Sleepy Hollow gradually fell into disuse and decline. In fact, in social splendor and political importance it seems always to have been entirely subordinate to the Yonkers Manor Hall. To maintain the establishment of the latter, it appears to have re-

quired the services of no less than fifty household servants — thirty whites and twenty negro slaves. Their sleeping rooms were in the attic, lighted by the dormer windows, still to be seen in the sloping roof.

Under the Second Lord, the curious old feudal customs of court and rent days were continued. There were two great rent days for the Manor — one at Yonkers and one at Sleepy Hollow — on which occasions he feasted his tenantry in right royal fashion. The rentals were graduated according to the eligibility of the holding, and ran from a minimum of two fat hens or a day's work upward, according as they were located far from or near to the river.

Life in the Manor House during the regime of the Second Lord was not devoid of its romances, for had he not two charming daughters, Susannah and Mary, and had they not their full share of suitors? Among those who in the middle of the eighteenth century might frequently have been seen riding up from New York, and whose approach, as his horse's hoofs clattered across the bridge over the Neperhan, was watched by a pair of bright eyes at the Manor House window, was a young gallant named Beverly Robinson. And the pair of eyes which sparkled with particular luster at his approach were those of the twenty-three-year-old Susannah Philipse. Robinson came of a distinguished Virginia family, being the son of Hon. John Robinson, who was president of the Colony of Virginia upon the retirement of Gov. Gooch in 1734. He had become a resident of New York city, and by his personal qualities and gentlemanly address had won the good graces of the eldest of the wealthy and charming Philipse daughters. As Robinson paid his devoirs to Susannah Philipse in the Manor House, or as the couple strolled among the boxwood borders of the extensive lawn, or rambled through the grove and park on the bluff overlooking the Hudson, or sat in some

romantic nook beside the purling Neperhan, happy was it for them that they could not foresee the political tragedies that were to begin a quarter of a century later and were destined to involve them in such unhappy consequences. But now, all was romance and joy. Susannah, with her father's approval, had consented to be the bride of the handsome Virginian, and about the year 1750 they were married with the state becoming their position in the Colony and the wealth of the bride.*

Thus, in the quaint and stately style of his contemporaries of the old country, the Second Lord of the Manor lived, passing away in 1751 in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and remembered for "his Indulgence and Tenderness to his tenants, his more than parental affection for his Children, and his incessant liberality to the Indigent," which "surpassed the splendor of his Estate and procured him a more unfeigned regard than can be purchased with opulence or gained by Interest." The writer of the words quoted, in the New York Gazette of July 29, 1751, added: "There were, perhaps, few men that ever equaled him in those obliging and benevolent manners which, at the same time that they attracted the Love of his Inferiors, gained him all the respect and veneration due to his rank and station."

Chapter VII. The Third Lord of the Manor.

Upon the death of the Second Lord of the Manor, his son Frederick (born 1720; died 1785) became the third (and, as it proved, the last) Lord of the Manor. When he attained this distinction he was thirty-one years of age. He was a graduate of King's College (the mother of Columbia University) and his tastes were literary. He mingled little in public life, but he was

* Robinson took his young wife to their new home on the banks of the Hudson nearly opposite West Point, where they lived until the outbreak of the Revolution. Then, overruled by the importunities of his friends and against his own judgment, he entered the service of the Crown.

a member of the Colonial Assembly and held a commission as Colonel of the Militia. He was generally known as Colonel Philipse. In religious belief he was an Episcopalian, and he was as generous as he was ardent in the affairs of his denomination. He and his family erected the old stone church of St. John's, which dates from 1752, maintained it at their own expense, gave about 250 acres of arable land for a glebe and built a rectory upon it.

As Lord of the Manor he usually presided in person in the Court Leet and Court Baron which were held in a building which stood on the site of the present Getty Square; and he dispensed justice in civil and criminal matters and even administered capital punishment, it is said.

Upon becoming Master of Philipsborough, he renovated the Manor Hall, and with the aid of his wife, who was fond of display, maintained the brilliant social traditions of the old mansion. On occasions of social festivities, Colonel Philipse appeared as the courtly and scholarly gentleman of the old school and appears to have been highly esteemed on account of the qualities of his mind and the generous disposition of his heart. The Rev. Timothy Dwight, S. T. D., president of Yale College, refers to the family of Philipse as "one of the most distinguished of those who came as colonists from the United Netherlands;" and adds: "Col. Philipse, the last branch resident in this country, I knew well. He was a worthy and respectable man, not often excelled in personal and domestic amiableness." And John Jay says of him: "This Frederick I knew. He was a well tempered, amiable man; a kind, benevolent landlord. He had a taste for gardening, planting, etc., and employed much time and money in that way."

In 1756 the Lord of the Manor espoused the twenty-four-year-old widow of Anthony Rutgers, whose maiden name was Eliza-

beth Williams, their marriage license being dated August 31, 1756. The new Lady of the Manor was "a handsome and pleasing woman," according to John Jay, and "an excellent woman," according to Dr. Dwight. Other chroniclers, however, give her a vivacious and even dashing character, and credit her with being an imperious woman of fashion and very fond of display. She was also a fearless and skillful horsewoman; and the tenants of the Manor often stood agape in wonder at the sight of her Ladyship setting forth with four spirited jet black horses and driving her dashing quadriga along the roads of Westchester county at what appeared to be a reckless pace.

Lord and Lady Philipse seldom appeared in the same carriage together, and for a very excellent reason; for Colonel Philipse, in the course of time, attained such large dimensions that there was not room for both in the family chariot. If the colonel's temperament was at all nervous, perhaps the inconvenience of his size was not entirely without its compensations, for it probably saved him from many a nervous shock which he might have received had he gone driving with the adventurous Lady Elizabeth.

Quieter than his wife in his tastes, he found agreeable occupation for his thoughts at home in the administration of his Manor, the indulgence of his literary talents, and the practice of his favorite art of landscape gardening. The latter was one of the fashionable occupations of a landed gentleman of the period, as was exemplified in the formal garden and estate at Mount Vernon, Va., by the man who once sought an alliance with Colonel Philipse's family; and in his devotion to the art Colonel Philipse greatly beautified the extensive grounds which surrounded the Manor House. The lawn which stretched from the east front to the Albany Post Road, 300 feet distant, was the object of especial attention, and was set off with boxwood bordered paths, beautiful shrubs and other lawn ornaments of the period becom-

ing the environment of one of the most ancient, honorable and distinguished families of the Colony. Nor was this care for these external adornments bestowed in vain. Remote as the Manor House was at that time from Harlem village, nine miles away, and from the little old city of New York, which then occupied the southern three-quarters of a mile of Manhattan Island, yet it was a conspicuous object to passers-by on the historic thoroughfare from New York to Albany. Furthermore, it was the journey's end of many a distinguished traveller who came by invitation to experience the hospitality for which the Hall had ever been famous, or came of his own promptings to pay court to the lovely sister of the young Lord of the Manor, Mary Philipse. To the interesting courtship and marriage of this charming young woman let us turn our attention before taking up the less congenial task of recounting the downfall of this historic family.

Chapter VIII. Courtship and Marriage of Mary Philipse.

Mary Philipse, sister of the Third Lord of the Manor, was esteemed one of the most beautiful and accomplished young women in the Colony of New York. She was born in the Manor Hall July 3, 1730, and when she attained young ladyhood she was the admired of the eligible young men, not only of her own Colony but of distant parts. Among her admirers at the age of twenty-six was one whose suit, had it been successful, might have changed either the destiny of the Philipse family for the better or that of the Colonies for the worse.* This admirer was no other than Colonel George Washington, who had already won distinction in the French and Indian War. The circumstances in

* Lorenzo Sabine, in his "Loyalists of the American Revolution" (1864), says that in a conversation with a grandnephew of Mrs. Roger Morris he remarked: "Her fate how different had she married Washington!" Instantly the grandnephew replied: "You mistake, sir. My aunt Morris had immense influence over everybody; and had she become the wife of the leader of the Rebellion which cost our family millions, *He* would not have been a traitor. *She* would have prevented that, be assured, sir."

which the two were brought together were briefly these: The opening of the year 1756 found Washington in command at Fort Cumberland, Md., with a difficulty on his hand. There was at Fort Cumberland one Captain Dagworthy, who claimed a royal commission and refused obedience to any provincial officer. To settle the perplexing question of authority, Washington was despatched to Boston, Mass., to confer with General Shirley, commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in America. This involved a journey of 500 miles on horseback in the depth of winter — a journey which, notwithstanding its hardships, had many pleasant incidents, for his bravery and miraculous escape at Braddock's defeat had already won him much renown and he was the object of no little popular curiosity. He was therefore entertained with cordial hospitality in the principal cities on his journey. So far as the writer has been able to ascertain, this was Washington's first journey to the Hudson Valley and the New England States, where he was destined twenty years later to display his genius in a way little dreamed of at that time. Hearing of Washington's prospective visit, Beverly Robinson, who had known him intimately as a schoolmate in Virginia, invited him to visit him, and the invitation was accepted. Washington was in New York from February 18 to 25, and again on his return from Boston in the middle of March.

The consequences of this visit were just what might have been expected. Washington was very susceptible to feminine charms.* At the age of fifteen he had fallen in love with Frances Alexander, and in the interval between fifteen and his present age of twenty-four he had experienced unrequited passions for Mary Carey, Lucy Grymes and Betsey Fauntleroy. Now, for the first time, he came under the influence of the charms of a New York

* Washington's bill of traveling expenses on his trip to Boston contains several items for entertaining "ladies." In New York, among other things, he took them to see a show called "The Microcosm." Possibly Mary Philipse was one of them.

Colony girl, with results thus described by the historian Sparks, in his "Life of Washington: "

"While in New York he was lodged and kindly entertained at the house of Mr. Beverly Robinson, between whom and himself an intimacy of friendship subsisted which indeed continued without change till severed by their opposite fortunes twenty years afterwards in the Revolution. It happened that Miss Mary Phillips, a sister of Mrs. Robinson, and a young lady of rare accomplishments, was an inmate in the family. The charms of this lady made a deep impression upon the heart of the Virginia Colonel. He went to Boston, returned and was again welcomed to the hospitality of Mr. Robinson. He lingered there till duty called him away; but he was careful to intrust his secret to a confidential friend, whose letters kept him informed of every important event. In a few months, intelligence came that a rival was in the field and that the consequences could not be answered for if he delayed to renew his visits to New York. Whether time, the bustle of a camp or the scenes of war had moderated his admiration or whether he dispaired of success, is not known. He never saw the lady again till she was married to that same rival, Capt. Morris, his former associate in arms and one of Braddock's aides-de camp." *

To the foregoing testimony of Sparks, Washington's later biographer, Irving, bears further witness, in his "Life of Washington: "

"When we consider Washington's noble person and demeanor," he says, "his consummate horsemanship, the admirable horses he

* Mr. William S. Pelletreau, in the Magazine of American History (1890, p. 169), attributes the origin of the statement about Washington's attachment for Mary Philipse to a romantic tale in "The Telegraph, a paper published in New Jersey about 1848;" but it may be found, as above quoted, in Sparks' "Life of Washington," published two years earlier than that date, namely, in 1846.

was accustomed to ride, and the aristocratical style of his equipments, we may imagine the effect produced by himself and his little cavalcade as they clattered through the streets of Philadelphia, and New York, and Boston. It is needless to say, their sojourn in each city was a continual fete. * * *

“Washington remained ten days in Boston * * * after which he returned to New York. Tradition gives very different motives from those of business for his two sojourns in the latter city. He found there an early friend and schoolmate, Beverly Robinson, son of John Robinson, Speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses. He was living happily and prosperously with a young and wealthy bride, having married one of the nieces and heirs* of Mr. Adolphus Philipse, a rich land-owner, whose Manor House is still to be seen on the banks of the Hudson. At the house of Mr. Beverly Robinson, where Washington was an honored guest, he met Miss Mary Philipse, sister of and co-heiress with Mrs. Robinson, a young lady whose personal attractions are said to have rivaled her reputed wealth.

“That he was an open admirer of Miss Philipse is an historical fact; that he sought her hand but was refused is traditional and not very probable. His military rank, his early laurels, and distinguished presence were all calculated to win favor in female eyes; but his sojourn in New York was brief; he may have been diffident in urging his suit with a lady accustomed to the homage of society and surrounded by admirers. The most probable version of the story is that he was called away by his public duties before he had made sufficient approaches in his siege of the lady's heart to warrant a summons to surrender.”

While Washington was engaged with affairs of state in Vir-

* Sparks errs as to the relationship. Susannah Philipse, who married Beverly Robinson, was not the niece of Adolphus Philipse, but was the daughter of Adolphus' nephew, Frederick, 2d Lord of the Manor.

ginia, continues Irving, "he received a letter from a friend and confidant in New York warning him to hasten back to that city before it was too late, as Captain Morris, who had been his fellow aide-de-camp under Braddock, was laying close siege to Miss Philipse. Sterner alarms, however, summoned him in another direction * * * and Captain Morris was left to urge his suit unrivaled and carry off the prize."

Washington's successful rival, Roger Morris, was born in England in 1727 and was therefore only three years the senior of Mary Philipse. He had entered the British Army as Captain in 1745 and was an aide-de-camp, like Washington, on the staff of Braddock at the time of the latter's defeat. He also served under Lord Loudoun and was with Wolfe at Quebec. In 1760 he was made a Lieutenant-Colonel. It was in the midst of these stirring events, while living in New York, soon after Washington's visit, that the handsome and magnetic Captain found his most congenial exercise in horseback rides to the old Manor Hall at Yonkers to pay court to the lovely Mary.

Miss Mary herself was a fine horsewoman, and rides of fifty miles were not unusual feats with her. Her semi-annual visits to the numerous tenants of the Manor were religiously made; and her arrival at the homes of the humble cottagers, by whom she was greatly beloved, was an event of no small importance to them.

It may be inferred, therefore, that the sight of her and Captain Morris as they rode together along the roads through the extensive demesne of the Philipse family, caused no little gossip and speculation and significant noddings of head among the tenants; and it was not long before their suspicions were confirmed, for in due course they learned that Mistress Mary and the gallant Captain were to be married on January 19, 1758.

The wedding took place in the Manor Hall in the midst of a brilliant company. It was one of the great social events of the Colony, and the leading families of the Province and the British Army were represented. There was good sleighing and the weather was mild, facilitating the presence of guests, high and low,—the former to the wedding and the latter to the feast set forth for the humbler folk. By 2 o'clock, the sleighing parties, with their jingling bells and merry shouts, began to arrive and the old Manor Hall grounds soon became alive with the bustle of festive activity. By 3 o'clock, the Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, New York, and his assistant, Mr. Auchmuty, arrived after an exhilarating drive of sixteen miles. The drawing-room soon became crowded with a picturesque assemblage of gentlemen and ladies, dressed in the height of the fashions of a century and a half ago.

Presently a premonition of the approaching bridal party sent a magnetic thrill through the company, and about half-past three the bride and groom with their attendants entered. Miss Barclay, Miss Van Cortlandt and Miss De Lancey were the bridesmaids, and Mr. Heathcote, Captain Kennedy and Mr. Watts were the groomsmen. Acting-Governor De Lancey, son-in-law of Colonel Heathcote, Lord of Scarsdale Manor, assisted. Standing under a crimson canopy emblazoned with the golden crest of the family—a crowned demi-lion issuing from a coronet—the ceremony was performed, the bride's hand being bestowed by her brother. The latter, the Lord of the Manor, was superbly dressed and wore the gold chain and jeweled badge of his office as Keeper of the Deer Forests of Bohemia.

Following the ceremony there was a grand banquet. In the midst of the feast, it is said, a tall Indian, closely wrapped in a scarlet blanket, appeared unannounced at the door of the banquet hall and with measured words said:

"Your possessions shall pass from you when the Eagle shall despoil the Lion of his mane."

Then he vanished as mysteriously as he had appeared.* The sensation produced by this message can be imagined. For years, it is said, the bride pondered on this strange prognostication, and never understood its significance until the magnificent domain of which she was a part owner was confiscated during the Revolution.

Colonel Morris took his bride to a fine colonial mansion which he had erected on Manhattan Island and there lived until, being a Tory sympathizer, he was compelled by the fortunes of war to relinquish it. In September, 1776, Washington took possession of it as his headquarters, and it is now known by his name as "Washington's Headquarters,"* rather than by that of his successful rival, Morris. Colonel Morris died in England in 1794. Mary, once the beautiful belle of the Province of New York, lived to the great age of 95, dying in 1825. The soil of old York, near Saviour-gate Church, gives sepulture to their dust.

Before leaving the subject of social life in the Manor Hall, we may obtain another glimpse of it through a letter written by Maria Eliza Philipse, daughter of the Third Lord and niece of Mrs. Morris, in 1774. It is written to her friend Sarah Van Brugh Livingston, "my dear Sally," to congratulate the latter on her marriage to John Jay, which took place April 28, 1774. She says:

YONKERS, *June 1st, 1774.*

You will, I hope, my dear and amiable friend, excuse my not writing to you before. I have several times been prevented from

* According to Angevine (son of the favorite colored valet of Philipse), who was sexton of St. John's Church in Yonkers for forty-five years.—*Lossing*, in *Harper's Magazine*, LII, 641.

* Washington's Headquarters stands on the north side of One Hundred and Sixtieth street, east of Amsterdam avenue, and is the property of the city of New York.

doing myself that Pleasure; but as it is not yet too late, accept my congratulations on an event that has contributed so much to the felicity of my dear Mrs. Jay and my ardent wishes for the long continuance of the Happiness you enjoy. The fan and gloves I received, and beg my thanks. It was no small mortification to me in not having it in my power to accept your kind invitation by Cousin Kitty Livingston of being one of the Bridesmaids. In town I own that I had flattered myself with the pleasing expectation of being one of the number. Had it not been for my Papa (who thought the weather too warm for me to be in town), I should have realized all those pleasures of which I had formed such a delightful idea. The being with my dear Mrs. Jay would have been my principal inducement, and spending with her some hours as agreeable as those I enjoyed at Elizabethtown.

But apropos — Mama and I were a little jealous at your stopping twice at Collo. Cortlandts and not once at Philipsborough, you being such a prodigious favorite. However, we all hope soon to be favoured with a visit from you and Mr. Jay. Papa and Mama beg their compts: to you and Mr. Jay with Congratulations.

Cousin Kitty Van Horne has spent three weeks with me and proposes staying a week longer. But, my dear Sally, do not you intend to favour me with a letter? Remember, you are a long one in my debt, and that I cannot think of losing my correspondent. It would not indeed be generous in you in depriving me of so great an opportunity of improvement. If at Elizabethtown, please give my love to Cousin Livingstons, and to Cousin Susan and Kitty, and believe me to be sincerely

Your truly affectionate friend

MARIA ELIZA PHILIPSE.

Do not omit my Compts:

to Mr. Jay and congratulations.

Five years later, during the Revolution, Miss Philipse followed her friend Sally's example by marrying, in New York, Lionel, Seventh Viscount Strangford.

Chapter IX. The Attainder of Frederick Philipse.

It cannot but be a matter of regret that when the crisis of the Revolution came, the head of a family which had sustained such an illustrious and honorable career as the Philipses had from the very founding of the Colonies could not have seen his duty in the light in which the majority of his countrymen saw theirs. But unhappily for him, Frederick Philipse did not, and he paid the bitter penalty.

Colonel Philipse's sympathies were well known to be in favor of the old order and against the Whigs; and when, on April 11, 1775, a number of the inhabitants of Westchester county met at White Plains to choose representatives to the next Continental Congress, he joined a rival meeting which was held by those who regarded the other proceeding as unlawful and who adopted the following protest:

"We the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of the County of Westchester, having assembled at the White Plains in consequence of certain advertisements, do now declare that we met here to express our honest abhorrence of all unlawful congresses and committees and that we are determined at the hazard of our lives and properties, to support the King and Constitution, and that we acknowledge no representatives but the General Assembly, to whose wisdom and integrity we submit the guardianship of our rights."

The first of the 312 signers of the foregoing declaration was Colonel Philipse, who was at that time a Member of Assembly. This proceeding, of course, left no doubt as to where Philipse stood on the momentous issue of the day.

On October 6, 1775, the Continental Congress recommended the various Provincial Assemblies and Committees of Safety to secure every person whose going at large might endanger the liberties of America; and on June 5, 1776, the New York Provincial Congress adopted a series of drastic resolutions on the subject. They appointed a committee before whom certain persons named should be summoned and tried as to their loyalty to the American cause. If the suspected persons were found guilty of hostility or equivocal neutrality, they were to be imprisoned, or released under bonds and parole, or removed from their present residence to some other place in this or a neighboring Colony where their presence would be less dangerous. The list of New York county citizens contained in these resolutions included forty-six names, among them those of Gov. Wm. Tryon, Mayor David Matthews, and citizens of such standing as Oliver De Lancey, Theophylact Bache, C. Ward Apthorpe, Robert Bayard and Peter Van Schaack. From Kings county four were named, from Richmond county six, from Queens county thirty-eight and from Westchester county thirteen, including Frederick Philipse.

On June 15, 1776, the committee for the hearing and trying of disaffected persons — which committee included Philip Livingston, Joseph Hallett, John Jay, Thomas Tredwell, Gouverneur Morris, Colonel Lewis Graham and Leonard Gansevoort — met in the old City Hall of New York, which stood where the present subtreasury stands, and adopted a form of summons which was sent to Philipse and others. This summons required him to appear and show cause, if any he had, why he “should be considered as a friend to the American cause, and of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defense of the rights and liberties of America against the usurpation, unjust claims and cruel oppression of the British Parliament.”

Instead of answering the summons in person, Colonel Philipse sent the following letter:

PHILIPSBOROUGH, *July 2, 1776.*

Gentlemen: I was served on Saturday evening last with a paper signed by you in which you suggest that you are authorized by the Congress to summon certain persons to appear before you, whose conduct has been represented as inimical to the rights of America, of which number you say I am one. Who it is that has made such a representation or upon what particular facts it is founded, as you have not stated them, it is impossible for me to imagine; but considering my situation, and the near and intimate ties and connexions which I have in this country (which can be secured and rendered happy to me only by the real and permanent prosperity of America), I should have hoped that suspicions of this harsh nature would not easily be harboured. However, as they have been thought of weight sufficient to attract the notice of the Congress, I can only observe that, conscious of the uprightness of my intentions and the integrity of my conduct, I would most readily comply with your summons, but the situation of my health is such as would render it very unadvisable for me to take a journey to New York at this time. I have had the misfortune, gentlemen, of being deprived totally of the sight of my left eye, and the other is so much affected and inflamed as to make me very cautious how I expose it, for fear of a total loss of sight. This being my real situation, I must request the favour of you to excuse my attendance to-morrow; but you may rest assured, gentlemen, that I shall punctually attend as soon as I can, consistent with my health, flattering myself in the meantime that, upon further consideration, you will think that my being a friend of the rights and interests of my native country is a fact so strongly implied as to require no evidence on my part to prove it, until something more substantial than mere suspicion or vague surmises are proved to the contrary.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

FREDERICK PHILIPS.

For over a month Colonel Philipse was left undisturbed, but upon the arrival of the British fleet in New York, with the consequent danger that Philipse might engage in activities detrimental to the American cause, Washington ordered his arrest, and on August 9th he was taken into custody at the Manor Hall. Thence he was immediately sent a prisoner to New Rochelle. On August 16th Washington wrote to Frederick Jay at New Rochelle as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, NEW YORK, *August 16, 1776.*

Sir: In consequence of my orders, the undermentioned persons (Colonel Phillips, James Jauncey and his two sons, Joseph Bull, Isaac Corsa, John Rodgers and Ware Branson) have been apprehended and are now under a guard at New Rochelle or its neighborhood. As the sending a guard through to Governor Trumbull with them would be attended with much inconvenience to the publick and cannot be agreeable to the gentlemen, upon their giving you their word of honor to proceed to Lebanon (Conn.) to Governor Trumbull, I am satisfied to permit them to go without any other escort than that of the officer who will deliver you this. I must beg the favor of you to take the management of this business and, as soon as it is put on a proper footing, dismiss the guard now there.

I am, with due respect, sir, your most obedient servant

Go. WASHINGTON.

After eleven days' close confinement under guard at New Rochelle, Colonel Philipse was taken to Hartford, Conn. While there, on August 28th, he signed the following parole:

Parole: I, the subscriber, being apprehended and sent by General Washington to the care of his Honour Governour Trumbull, in order to be kept safe, and being ordered by his Honour the Governour to reside within the limits of the town of Middletown in Connecticut, upon my giving my parole. I therefore do hereby engage and promise to the Governour and Company of the State of Connecticut, upon the honour, faith, and credit of

a gentleman, faithfully to abide within the limits of said town of Middletown until further orders shall be had from his Honour Governour Trumbull thereon; and in the meantime I engage and promise not to correspond, either directly or indirectly, in any shape whatever, with any person or persons unfriendly to these American States, and will abide such orders and directions as shall be given from time to time by the Committee of Inspection for said town, where I shall reside as aforesaid, as witness my hand. Dated at Hartford, August 28th, 1776.

N. B. Said party is granted to go to Wethersfield and Durham, as occasion may be.

FREDERICK PHILIPS.

During Colonel Philipse's absence, his wife complained to Washington about the taking of cattle for the use of the American army. Washington's consideration for the family at the Manor Hall in its unfortunate situation is shown in the following letter to "Mrs. Philips of Philipsboro:—"

HEADQUARTERS AT MR. VALENTINE'S,
22 October, 1776.

Madam:

The misfortunes of War and the unhappy circumstances frequently attendant thereon to Individuals are more to be lamented than avoided, but it is the duty of everyone to alleviate these as much as possible. Far be it from me, then, to add to the distresses of a Lady who, I am but too sensible, must already have suffered much uneasiness if not inconvenience on account of Colonel Philip's absence.

No special order has gone forth from me for removal of stock of the Inhabitants; but from the nature of the case and in consequence of some resolutions of the Convention and State the measure has been adopted. However, as I am satisfied it is not meant to deprive families of their necessary support, I shall not withhold my consent to your retaining such parts of your stock as may be essential to this purpose, relying on your assurances and promise that no more will be detained.

With great Respect, I am, Madam, etc.

Go. WASHINGTON.

After three months' detention in Connecticut under his parole, Colonel Philipse found restraint so irksome that on November 26th he addressed a memorial to the Convention of Representatives and Committee of Safety of the State of New York praying that he be restored to his liberty; or, if that could not be granted, that he be permitted to return to the Manor House and reside there under a parole similar to that already given. In his memorial he said:

“Your memorialist has already suffered great hardships and inconveniences, and if not permitted to return home before the severity of the winter sets in, must still suffer many more, which, in his advanced stage of life and infirm state of health, he is ill calculated to undergo. But that all the personal inconveniences he has felt and is likely further to feel if not relieved are far from making so deep an impression on his mind as the circumstances of being separated from wife and numerous family, and thereby prevented from superintending his own affairs, particularly the education of his children, whose tender years require the most watchful attention of a parent's care.”

This memorial, with others of like nature, was referred by the New York Convention to a committee which reported on December 13, 1776:

“That with respect to Frederick Philips, your Committee are well informed that he had exerted himself in promoting an association in West Chester County highly injurious to the American cause; that his great estate in that county has necessarily created a vast number of dependents on his pleasure, and that your Committee verily believe that the shameful defection of the inhabitants of that county is in a great measure owing to his influence.”

The committee advised that the indulgence of Philipse, “who requests liberty to return to his family at Philipsburgh, would put it in the power of a professed enemy of the American cause not only further to disaffect the inhabitants of West Chester

County, but to put many of them in arms against the United States of America."

Notwithstanding this advice of the New York Committee, on December 20, 1776, the Governor and Council of Safety of Connecticut at Middletown voted that Colonel Philipse and others be permitted to return home upon giving their parole not to give any intelligence to the enemy; not to take up arms; not to do or say anything against the United States of America; and to return to Connecticut when requested. On December 23d Colonel Philipse and six others signed a parole to that effect and he returned home. In 1777, he left the Manor House in charge of his steward, Williams, and went to New York City, then in possession of the British. Thence he was summoned to return to Connecticut; but it is said in his defense that he never received the summons. However that may be, he was adjudged to have broken his parole. On October 22, 1779, the Legislature at Kingston passed an act (chapter 24) attainting fifty-eight persons of "adhering to the King with intent to subvert the government and liberties of this State and the said other United States, and to bring the same into subjection to the Crown of Great Britain." The act also confiscated their real and personal estates, proscribed themselves, and declared that "each and every of them who shall at any time hereafter be found in any part of the State shall be and are hereby adjudged and declared guilty of felony, and shall suffer Death as in cases of felony without Benefit of Clergy."

Under this terrible ban fell Frederick Philipse; his sister Susannah and her husband, Beverly Robinson; his sister Mary and her husband, Roger Morris;* and fifty-three others. And

* The attainting of Mrs. Morris, as explained in Sabine's "Loyalists in America," was due to the fact that Colonel Morris possessed a part of the Philipse estate in right of his wife, and she was attainted in order that the whole interest should pass under the act. The British government valued the

by this stroke, the great Philipse Manor, as a Manor, vanished. When the treaty of peace confirmed the Independence of the United States he who was lately lord of the Manor, deprived of his title, deprived of his great estate, humiliated in spirit, blind of sight and broken in health, betook himself and family to England where they passed the remainder of their days.

An idea of the value of Philipse's individual loss may be gathered from the fact that he applied to the British government for compensation and was allowed 62,075 pounds sterling or about \$300,000 — a neat little sum to add to the war burden of Great Britain, while the proceeds of the sale of the confiscated estate went to help pay the expenses of winning American Independence. Philipse's estate, by reason of gifts and sales from time to time during his tenure, did not comprise the whole of the original Manor. The value of the latter was estimated by an English work in 1809 to have been between 600,000 and 700,000 pounds, or from \$3,000,000 to \$3,500,000.

Colonel Philipse survived his misfortunes in America less than two years, and died at Chester, England, on April 30, 1785. He lies buried in Chester Cathedral where the visitor may read upon a monument to his memory this inscription.

Sacred to the Memory of
FREDERICK PHILIPSE, ESQ.

late of the Province of New York; a Gentleman, in whom the various Social, Domestic and Religious virtues are eminently united.

fee simple of the estate at £20,000 and Colonel and Mrs. Morris' life interest at £12,605. For the latter sum they received compensation. In 1787, the Attorney-General of England decided that the reversionary interest of the children in the property on the death of the parents was not included in the attainder and was recoverable. In 1809, Capt. Henry Gage Morris, R. N., and two sisters sold this reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor of New York for £20,000, and in 1828 Astor made a compromise with the State of New York by which he was paid \$500,000 for the rights thus purchased by him.

The Uniform Rectitude of His Conduct commanded the Esteem of others; whilst the Benevolence of His Heart and Gentleness of his Manners, secured their Love.

Firmly attached to his Sovereign and the British Constitution he opposed to the Hazard of his Life the late Rebellion in North America, and for this faithful Discharge of his Duty to his King and Country, he was proscribed, and his estate, one of the largest in New York, was Confiscated by the usurped Legislature of that Province.

When the British Troops were withdrawn from New York in 1783 he quitted a Province to which he had always been an Ornament and a Benefactor and came to England, leaving all his Possessions behind him, which Reverse of Fortune he bore with that Calmness, Fortitude, and Dignity which had distinguished him through every Stage of his Life.

He was Born in New York the 8th day of September in the year 1720, and died in this Place the 30th day of April in the year 1785 aged 65 years.

The tablet is surmounted by an heraldic device, representing a lion rampant upon a crown.

For over a century the guides who show visitors through Chester Cathedral have pointed to this tomb and told the story of the old Manor Hall on the Hudson, 3,000 miles away.

Chapter X. The Heart of the Neutral Ground.

Events conspired to the enactment of many events around, but few within the Manor Hall during the Revolution. By the removal of its master in August, 1776, Washington prevented the Hall from being a nursery of toryism. During the next few months, when both armies began operations in Westchester county, a chivalric consideration for the headless Philipse family seems to have prevented any occupation of the house by either side for military purposes. After Colonel Philipse broke his parole in 1777 and the house was abandoned by the family to the care of

their steward, its location in the heart of the neutral ground, bringing it within the lines of one army and then the other as the frontier of hostilities oscillated back and forth, rendered it too insecure to become a permanent headquarters for either side.*

The Manor Hall was the witness, however, of exciting events near by. It will be remembered that at that time the Hudson river shore was only about 300 feet from the house on one side, while the old Post road, crossing Philipse's bridge over the Neperhan, was about 300 feet on the other. The widened mouth of the Neperhan formed a little harbor which extended well up toward the base of the hill on which the mansion stood.

The first exciting event to startle the occupants of the Hall was the first exclusively aquatic engagement of the Revolution on the Hudson river. On Saturday, July 13, 1776, the British warships *Phoenix*, 44 guns, and *Rose*, 36 guns, *Tryal* armed schooner, and two tenders *Charlotta* and *Shuldham*, came up the river and for over a month lay in the Tappan sea and Haverstraw bay, annoying both shores. The counter movements of the Americans, however, forced them down to a point near Yonkers. The log of the *Phoenix* of August 14th says: "Weighed, and with the *Rose*, *Tryal* sch. & 2 Tenders anchored in 6½ f. abreast of Colonel Phillips, distd. from each shore ¾ mile." Here on the night of Friday, August 16th, they were surprised by two American fireships — a sloop of 100 tons and another smaller one, filled with combustibles — commanded by Captains Thomas and Bass. In the face of a terrific cannonade from the British warships, Thomas grappled the *Phoenix*, and Bass the *Charlotta*, set fire to their combustibles, and then tried to escape by their rowboats,

* Mrs. Lamb, the historian, in her article in *Appleton's Journal* (Vol. X, p. 385), says that Washington and his generals stayed several nights in the Manor Hall, and that the southwestern room in the south front was the scene of several important councils of war. Although this is not impossible, the present writer has been unable to find documentary authority for a more precise statement than Mrs. Lamb's.

but six of them perished. The British lost several lives. The Charlotta was totally consumed, and the Phœnix was badly damaged, before the latter, with the Rose, Tryal and Shulldham escaped. Lossing says that the vessels took refuge in the little Neperhan haven. General Heath, General Clinton, and others witnessed the engagement. Ruttenber says that they stood on high ground at Yonkers. One can readily imagine the excitement of Colonel Philipse and family on the night of the 16th, as, awakened by the firing of cannon, they beheld the conflagration on the river and watched the desperate efforts of the British to disentangle themselves and escape. On the 18th, the British vessels discreetly dropped down the river and rejoined the fleet in New York harbor.

Early on the morning of October 9, 1776, occurred another event, similar in kind but of a different complexion. The Phoenix, Roebuck, Tartar, Tryal and two tenders from the British fleet again stood up the river, while before them fled some American galleys, small craft, and two large ships. The latter were beached by the Americans just below the Manor House and two of the galleys near Dobbs Ferry. General Heath, who was stationed at King's Bridge, instantly dispatched Colonel Sargent and 500 infantry, 40 light horse, Capt. Jotham Horton of Knox's artillery with two 12-pounders and Capt. Edward Crafts with a howitzer to Philipse's and Dobbs Ferry and soon the tramp of their feet and the rumble of their wheels were heard on the Neperhan bridge. Part of the force kept on to Dobbs Ferry and part stopped at the Manor House to succor the American ships. One of the latter was successfully floated by the Americans, and the next day, most of the detachment returned to King's Bridge.



"A View of Phillipp's Manor and the Rocks on the Hudson, or North River, in N. America, June 18th, 1784."
From a sepia drawing in possession of Hon. D. McN. K. Stauffer.

On October 26, 1776, a party of American light horse and infantry took possession of Philipse Manor and stayed there all night but retired the next morning, on the eve of the battle of White Plains.

After the battle of White Plains, while Washington threw his army over into New Jersey, Howe extended his to Dobbs Ferry. The Manor Hall was now within the British lines. From Dobbs Ferry the British marched down the Post road past the Hall, camping on the south side of the Neperhan on November 13th. After the capture of Fort Washington on the 16th, Howe, on the night of the 19th, landed 5,000 men at the foot of the crooked little defile at Closter on the west bank of the Hudson, nearly opposite the Manor Hall, a part of the force embarking just to the southward of the mansion. It was this force that captured Fort Lee on the 20th.

Two months later, on January 17, 1777, the Manor Hall came back within the American lines, when Lincoln's Division marched down past the house to join in the brisk fighting from the 18th to the 29th near King's Bridge. On the latter date, Lincoln's Division tramped back up the river road over Philipse's bridge and withdrew to Dobbs Ferry, above.

The Manor Hall is particularly a monument to the forbearance and humanity of the American generals, in the face of great provocation, as is illustrated by the following incident. On November 18, 1777, General Tryon sent out a small force of Hessians to burn some houses in Philipse Manor and the work was done with savage barbarity. Women and children, stripped of their clothing, were turned out of their homes on a severely cold night, and men, in no other clothes than shirts and breeches, were led with halters around their necks to the enemy's lines as prisoners. Gen. Samuel H. Parsons, who commanded the American troops at White

Plains, wrote a scathing letter to General Tryon under date of November 21, 1777, in which he said: "You cannot be insensible 'tis every day in my power to destroy the buildings belonging to Col. Phillips and Mr. Delancey — each as near your lines as these burned by your troops were to the guards of the army of the United States, nor can your utmost vigilance prevent the destruction of every building on this side of King's Bridge. 'Tis not fear, sir; 'tis not want of opportunity has preserved those buildings to this time, but a sense of the injustice and savageness of such a line of conduct has hitherto saved them, and nothing but necessity will induce me to copy the example of the kind so frequently set us by your troops."

! An incident in September, 1778, illustrates how nearly the Manor House was the center of the neutral ground. Miss Sarah Williams, a sister of Mrs. Frederick Philipse, was living with the widow of the Rev. Luke Babcock in the parsonage near the foot of Boar Hill — about three-quarters of a mile northeast of the Manor House. Nearby was camped a corps of Americans under Colonel Gist. The latter was enamored of the widow Babcock and it is said that the attachment was reciprocated. While thus situated, the British planned to surprise and capture Gist and his force. A detachment of 200 Yagers under Major Pruschank was sent to the bridge at the Manor Hall with instructions to force it, and then proceed to Gist's rear and cut off his retreat, while Simcoe's Rangers and Emmerick's Infantry proceeded by more easterly routes to the main attack. Pruschank evidently found Philipse's bridge too strongly defended, for instead of forcing a passage as instructed, he turned off to the east and joined the other troops. Gist's rear being thus left open, the Americans escaped aided by signals waved by Mrs. Babcock from an upper window.

The most important event relating to the Manor House the

next year, 1779, was Sir Henry Clinton's expedition during which he made his headquarters in the house. On Friday, May 28, 1779, the British moved in force northward from King's Bridge and formed a strong camp, extending from the Manor House on the left to East Chester creek on the right. This was the first movement in the campaign against Verplanck's and Stony Points.

On Saturday evening, more British troops arrived at New York from Virginia. Whereupon Sir Henry Clinton ordered the transports with those troops to move up the river and anchor opposite the Manor Hall, where they were to be joined by another corps that was to embark there the next morning from the camp. The same day, Sir Henry left New York in one of his own vessels and proceeded to Philipse's, where he took up his headquarters in the Manor House. As Maj. John Andre was his aide on this expedition, it may be assumed that he was with the Commander-in-Chief in this house. Here he perfected the plan for the capture of Verplanck's and Stony Points which were successfully carried out on May 31st and June 1st.

After this temporary success, Sir Henry Clinton returned to the Manor House.

On the night of July 15-16th, the British were treated to the unpleasant coup-de-main by which Anthony Wayne recaptured Stony and Verplanck's Points. In this crisis, Clinton moved his army out of camp at Yonkers up to Dobbs Ferry, anticipating an American attack; but when the Americans, taking with them the cannon and stores found at Stony Point, relinquished that post, the British Army fell back to its camp around the Manor House.

The principal event of the locality of the next year, 1780, was the landing and encamping of some 16,000 British troops at Philipse's upon Clinton's return from Charleston, S. C. Even Judge Thomas Jones, the Tory historian, in his "History of New

York in the Revolution," is compelled to indignation by the disgraceful conduct of Clinton's troops. He says that parties "were daily sent out who robbed the poor inhabitants of their cattle, their horses, their hogs, their sheep, their poultry, their garden stuff, their Indian corn, their hay, their household furniture, in short, of everything they could lay their hands upon; burnt houses, barns and stables; insulted women and imprisoned their husbands. Thus suffered innocent farmers who had nothing to do with the controversy. A noble employment this for a British Army of 16,000 men under the command of a British General sent to America to crush a rebellion!"

In 1781, the Manor House again marked more clearly the center of the neutral or debatable ground than any other landmark that can be cited. About it the contending forces circled, sweeping up to it from both sides, sometimes passing it, but never leaving it within the permanent lines of either camp. The southernmost fortification of the Americans at this time was at Dobbs Ferry.

Before daybreak on July 3, 1781, General Lincoln and 800 Americans returning from a reconnoitering trip to Fort Lee, landed near the Manor House and proceeded southward with a view to surprising De Lancey's corps of light troops; but were discovered and the enterprise was not prosecuted.

On July 6th, the French Army joined the Americans in the northern part of the Manor. During the next six weeks, the Americans conducted foraging expeditions southward toward Philipse's like that of Scammell's on July 29th, while the British from the south conducted similar expeditions northward toward the same point, like that of De Lancey's Corps on August 5th. On one occasion — July 21st to 23d — the Americans made a reconnoissance with a force of 5,000 men as far as King's Bridge. The right column under General Parsons marched down by the

Manor House on the night of the 21st and returned by the same route on the 23d.

The precipitous nature of the Palisades opposite the Manor Hall prevented greater activity at Yonkers during the Revolution. The only means of ascending the western shore between Fort Lee and Piermont was the narrow and difficult defile at Closter. Except for the ascent of the British troops at the time of the capture of Fort Lee in 1776 and the descent of Lincoln's troops in 1781 on return from the Fort Lee reconnoissance, the Closter trail was generally avoided for more convenient landing places. Hence, when the American and French Armies broke camp in the northern part of the Manor on August 17, 1781, preparatory to marching to Yorktown, Va., they proceeded to Dobbs Ferry and to Kings Ferry (Verplanck's to Stony Point) to make their crossings.

With the virtual termination of the war at Yorktown, the Manor Hall did not drop out of the official literature of the Revolution. In 1782, while the armies were resting on their arms awaiting the conclusion of the peace negotiations, an incident occurred which brought the Hall conspicuously into the correspondence of the opposing Commanders-in-Chief. On April 12, 1782, a detachment of British at New York hung in cold blood an American prisoner of war named Captain Huddy. Washington, upon learning of the act, held a council and decided to have recourse to the *lex talionis* unless the British Commander-in-Chief punished the perpetrators. Lots were drawn to determine upon which of several prisoners of equal rank the retaliation should be inflicted, and the name of Captain Asgill, a British officer of noble family, was drawn. Captain Lippincott, the leader of the lynching party, was court-martialed by order of Sir Guy Carleton. In July, Sir Guy requested from Washington a passport with which

to send Chief Justice Smith to the American Headquarters with the proceedings of the court-martial. This Washington peremptorily refused, but said that he would send Major-General Heath to Philipse's Manor House at Yonkers to meet such officer of equal rank as Sir Guy might send. The Manor House (called "Philips's House") is mentioned at this time in five official documents from Washington to General Heath — one dated July 30th, one July 31st, and three dated August 3d. Heath was ordered to repair to the Manor House on August 5th to meet the representative of the enemy, but he was to take care that the proceedings of the conference were committed to writing to avoid all misconceptions; and he was to countenance no procrastinating or evasive tactics. The British representative was to be given distinctly to understand that either the murderer of Captain Huddy was to be given up, or a British officer should suffer in his place. But the conference, involving the threatened fate of the innocent Captain Asgill, never took place. On August 3d Sir Guy Carleton wrote Washington that he would not trouble him to send an officer of such high rank merely to be the bearer of a bundle of papers, but that they would be sent in the ordinary course of conveyance. The papers showed that Lippincott was acquitted; and while Washington was preparing to have Asgill executed, the latter's mother, Lady Asgill, appealed to the French government to intercede in behalf of her son. As a consequence of diplomatic representations from America's helpful ally, Congress, on November 5th, directed Washington to set Asgill at liberty.

This is but one of innumerable instances which show that while events may not have occurred in the Manor House, it was a conspicuous landmark in the literature of the Revolution and its preservation is a valuable help to an understanding of the history of that period.

On Thursday, November 20, 1783, a person looking out of an

east window of the Manor Hall might have seen a little cavalcade of horsemen, uniformed in blue and buff, riding down the old Post road past the entrance to the Manor House grounds, and, clattering over the bridge across the Neperhan, disappear among the hills and woods to the south. The treaty of peace had been signed; the British had begun to withdraw their forces, and the little cavalcade was composed of Washington, Governor Clinton and others, en route to New York to take possession of the city on Evacuation Day.*

Chapter XI. After the Revolution.

Although the War for Independence nominally ended the ancient feudal system in America, yet so deeply was it ingrained in the customs and land tenures of the State that traces of it persisted in the Hudson river manors further north† for more than

* On the preceding night Washington had stayed at Edw. Cowenhoven's at Tarrytown. On the night of the 20th he slept at the Van Cortlandt mansion near King's Bridge.

† It is interesting to recall how difficult it was to eradicate the feudal system in New York State. After the new order had been established, the proprietors of the manor grants contrived a form of deed by which the tenants agreed to pay rents and dues almost the same as before. These tenures were odious to the tillers of the soil, but they were borne without violent resistance until about 1839. Then the opposition manifested itself in what is known in our State history as the Anti-Rent War. The tenants of the Patroon Van Rensselaer, who had lately died, organized associations of farmers for the purpose of devising means of relief. This was followed by open resistance to the service of legal process for the collection of manorial rents. In Grafton, Rensselaer county, a man was killed by a band of anti-renters, but the criminal was never discovered. The insubordination to law became tantamount to civil war, and the agrarian disturbance became so serious that Governor Seward had to order out the militia. In 1841 and 1842 Governor Seward recommended arbitration and appointed three commissioners to investigate and report, but nothing was accomplished. In 1845 Governor Silas Wright declared Delaware county in a state of insurrection and recommended legislation for its suppression. At length the conviction of a few persons for resistance to the laws and their confinement in prison put an end to the operations of masked bands of outlaws. In their grievances, the anti-renters had a great deal of popular sympathy, which finally found expression in a clause which was inserted in the revised Constitution of 1846 abolishing all feudal tenures and incidents, and forbidding the leasing of agricultural lands for more than twelve years.

sixty years after the war. Philipse Manor, however, having been confiscated, immediately became free soil in fact as well as name, so that the Manor House stands as a monument, not only to the manor system when it flourished, but also to the earliest and most complete emancipation from its tenures when it was outgrown.

In pursuance of the Act of Confiscation of October 22, 1779, the Commissioners of Forfeiture sold the property on September 9, 1785. To "Cornelius P. Low of the City of New York, Gentleman," they sold the Manor Hall and 320 acres of land for £14,520. An idea of the increase of values is gained from the fact that while the whole 320 acres brought only about \$72,600 in 1785, the single scant acre on which the Manor Hall now stands is valued at \$100,000. Mr. Low never occupied the property, but sold it on May 12, 1786, to William Constable, another New York City merchant. On April 29, 1796, the latter sold it to "Jacob Stout, Gentleman" of New York for £13,500, and on April 1, 1802, Mr. Stout and his wife conveyed it to Joseph Howland of Norwich, Conn., for \$60,000. Mr. Howland, after giving several mortgages on the property, made an assignment as an insolvent debtor on January 8, 1812. By a bill in chancery filed December 31, 1812, a mortgage given by Howland to Stout was foreclosed and the premises were sold by the master April 20, 1813, to Lemuel Wells of New York. Mr. Wells died February 11, 1842, intestate, and a partition sale took place May 21, 1844, when Lemuel W. Wells, a nephew of the last owner, bought in the property. On December 1, 1849, Mr. Wells sold 6.62 acres to Wm. W. Woodworth. On October 18, 1862, it was sold under foreclosure of mortgage to James C. Bell, who, on May 2, 1868, sold to the village of Yonkers the reduced tract in which the house now stands. One of the objects of this purchase by the village, as stated on page 37 *ante*, was the preservation of the Manor Hall

as an historic monument. It served as the Village Hall until 1872, when it became the City Hall, in which capacity it is used at the present time.*

Appropriately associated with the Manor Hall as the civic center of Yonkers and standing upon the east lawn of the grounds is the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument. This was erected under the auspices of the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument Association and was dedicated on September 17, 1891, with elaborate ceremonies in the presence of 20,000 spectators. It was given by the Monument Association to the city of Yonkers and is included in the deed to the State of New York with the other Manor House property.

The monument consists of a base, die plinth, die, cap, pediment cap, shaft plinth, shaft and capital of dark blue Barre granite, thirty-five feet high, surmounted by a granite statue of a Color Bearer eleven feet high, making the total height forty-six feet. Around the base of the shaft are four bronze statues, each seven feet high, representing the Infantry, Artillery, Cavalry and Naval services. The monument is inclosed with a low granite coping about seventeen feet square.

Under the Infantryman is the inscription: "Patriotism — To honor the men of Yonkers who fought to save the Union. 1861—1865.— Slavery Abolished."

Under the Artilleryman: "Endurance — The Union is the Palladium of our Safety and Prosperity. (Washington.) — Credit Maintained."

Under the Cavalryman: "Valor — My paramount Object is to save the Union. (Lincoln.) — Let us Have Peace. (Grant.)"

Under the Navyman: "Courage — The Union Must and Shall be Preserved. (Jackson.) — The Union Saved."

* Twice the Manor Hall has been saved from destruction by fire by James W. Carter and wife, who have been the faithful custodians for the city for the past thirteen years. In October, 1896, it was threatened by the burning of the wrapping of a furnace pipe in the cellar; and in July, 1898, the roof caught fire from a plumber's portable stove.

The monument was planned by Mr. George H. Mitchell, of Chicago. The four bronze statues were modeled by Mr. Lorado Taft, after the designs for the first three by Mr. J. E. Kelly, of New York, and after a design for the fourth by Lieutenant Washington Irving Chambers, U. S. N.

The monument cost \$10,500; the granite inclosure, \$1,000; and the dedicatory exercises, contingent expenses, and the publication of a memorial volume, \$3,500, making a total of \$15,000 raised by the association. This sum was contributed by about 550 individuals and by fifty organizations and entertainments. The individual subscriptions ranged from three cents to \$1,050. The names of those who contributed their means and services to the erection of this memorial, together with the names of those in whose memory it was erected and an account of the dedicatory exercises, are to be found in a volume entitled "Yonkers in the Rebellion," by Hon. Thomas Astley Atkins and Mr. John Wise Oliver.

One cannot look upon the old Manor Hall without being moved to compare its present with its former environment. If these ancient gray walls could speak, they could tell a wonderful story of the changes which they have witnessed during the 125 years which have elapsed since Washington and his suite rode by on their way to take possession of New York upon its evacuation by the British. At that time, wooded hills stretched indefinitely to the north, east and south. To the west a narrow bank, with a grove of trees, sloped to the Hudson river, not 300 feet distant. Within 150 feet of the south porch, the Neperhan river flowed by unobscured save by a few millhouses on the north bank. At the foot of Dock street, about 300 feet west of the house, the north bank of the stream projected into the Hudson a little point, at the end of which was a rock containing a huge iron ring used in warping vessels into the little Neperhan harbor. The aspect of

the Manor Hall and its surroundings at that time is shown in the oldest known picture of the neighborhood — a sepia drawing in the possession of Hon. D. McN. K. Stauffer, of Yonkers, entitled and signed “A view of Phillip’s Manor and the Rocks on the Hudson or North River in N. America. June 18, 1784. D. R. Fecit.” In this picture, drawn from a point south of the Neperhan and looking northward, the Neperhan occupies the foreground, plunging over a milldam at the right and joining the Hudson on the left. Below the dam there is a cluster of rocks in midstream. On the north bank, just below the dam, are three large overshot wheels, furnishing power for the adjacent mill directly in front of the Manor Hall. Three large and half a dozen smaller buildings adjoin the mill, while over the roof of the latter appears the stately Manor House. In the right background appear the primitive forests, while in the left flows the Hudson, beyond which appear the Palisades or “the Rocks on the Hudson.”

Such was the scene at the close of the Revolution. Seventy years later there had been comparatively little growth. In 1813 there were only twenty-six buildings of all kinds scattered over the adjacent 320 acres. The Manor House and a dozen others were available for dwellings; five were saw, grist, plaster, and fulling mills; five were barns and sheds; one was a shop; and one was old St. John’s Church.

To-day, a city of 72,000 inhabitants has grown up around the old Hall; the forests have disappeared; the Neperhan has been buried from sight; the Hudson has been driven back by filling in; and the whole aspect of the region changed; but the Manor Hall remains, a silent monument to the changes of time and the mortality of generations.

Chapter XII. The Manor Hall To-day.

The Manor Hall property, as conveyed to the village of Yonkers by James C. Bell and Harriet Thomas Bell, his wife, by warranty deed dated May 1, 1868, for the consideration of \$44,000, embraces "All those fourteen certain lots, pieces or parcels of land situate, lying and being in the Town and Village of Yonkers, County of Westchester and State of New York, which, taken together, are bounded and described as follows: Beginning at a point on the Westerly side of Warburton Avenue distant 175 feet South of the Southerly line of Wells Avenue, and running thence Westerly and parallel to Wells Avenue 200 feet to the Easterly side of Woodworth Place; thence Southerly along the Easterly side of Woodworth Place 179 feet 6 in. to the Northerly side of Dock Street; thence Easterly along the Northerly side of Dock Street to the Westerly side of Warburton Avenue; thence Northerly along the Westerly side of Warburton Avenue 150 feet, more or less, to the point or place of beginning. Together with all the right, title and interest of the parties of the first part of, in and to the adjoining half of Warburton Avenue, Dock Street and Woodworth Place." Since the above quoted conveyance was made, Warburton avenue has been widened 10 feet and Dock street about 5.5 feet, reducing the width of the Manor Hall grounds from 200 to 190 feet and the depth from 179.5 to 174 feet. The plot contains a little less than an acre and is five minutes' walk from the New York Central railroad station.

The Manor Hall is a stone and brick structure shaped like a reversed letter L, its long arm extending toward the north and the short arm toward the west.* Its north end is 60 feet from Warburton Hall; its east front 75.5 feet from Warburton avenue;

* The points of the compass mentioned in this description are only approximate. The direction of the principal length of the building is about twenty degrees east of north and west of south. The dimensions here given are in feet and decimals.

its south front 22 feet from Dock street; and its western end about 52 feet from Woodworth place.

The building measures 26.1 feet across the north end of the long arm; 91.85 feet along the east front; 62.15 feet along the south front; 25.32 feet along the west end of the short arm; 36.43 feet along the north side of the short arm; and 66.65 feet along the west side of the long arm. It will be noticed that the sum of the measurements of the western exposures ($25.32' + 66.65' = 91.97'$) slightly exceeds the length of the east front (91.85'). A similar discrepancy is observable between the total measurements of the north and south exposures. The building is not perfectly symmetrical in whole or in detail.

The east front is of brick laid in Flemish bond. All other sides are rough gneiss rubble. The east wall is 1.7 feet thick. The other first story walls vary from 1.89 to 1.93 feet in thickness. The second story stone walls are about 0.25 of a foot thinner. All window spaces are squared up with brick. Beneath the windowsills, the brick-work is not as thick as the adjacent wall, and it extends low enough to permit inside window seats in the recesses within. The structure is two stories high, with attic in the hipped gambrel roof. The lower slopes of the roof contain dormer windows. The upper slopes of the roof are inclosed with a balustrade, the space between the rails being nine feet. There is a cellar under the southern portion of the house.

Near the middle of the south front, there is a colonial porch, about ten feet wide and six feet deep, with side seats between the pillars and pilasters. The steps are of red sandstone. On each side of the porch are two windows. In the second story, in the spaces corresponding to the door and four windows of the first story, are five windows. The windows and doorway are not spaced symmetrically.

In the second story of the east front are eight windows. Un-

derneath them in the first story are corresponding windows, except that the spaces under the third window from the south and the second window from the north are doorways with porches similar to that on the south front.

There are also windows in the other sides of the building.

Where the windows have shutters, those of the first story are outside and those of the second story inside.

The jambs of the south front door are beveled, flaring outward. The jambs of the windows, except those of what was the old kitchen at the north end (not the cellar kitchen) are beveled, flaring inward.

All sills and lintels are of pine or oak.

Running the whole length of the east front and of the western side of the long arm under the second story window sills is a string course of two layers of brick, projecting about three inches; and under the string course on the east front is a beautiful colonial cornice.

Ascending the south porch, one comes to a fine colonial doorway with fan-shaped transom. The door is a ponderous double door, constructed, in the Dutch style, in two parts, so that the lower half could be closed while the upper half remained open. The two halves are now fastened together. Mrs. Lamb says that this door was brought over from Holland in 1781 by the wife of the first lord of the Manor. Inside, one sees the great iron hinges, and the heavy lock, the latter 6 x 10 inches in size.

The south door gives entrance to a hallway, 10.8 feet wide and 21.4 feet deep. It is partly occupied by a staircase 4.3 feet wide, which makes two square turns in the ascent to the second story. The stairs and balustrade flare to a width of 6.75 feet at the bottom. The stairs are of the close-string construction, unlike the stairs in the East Hall in which the angle between riser and tread at the outer end is left open. In the rear wall over the first

landing is a window. In the rear wall under the second landing is a door.

A doorway in the western side of the hall leads into a large room, which may be called the West Parlor, measuring 23.1 feet by 21.4 feet between walls. The latter dimension has been reduced, however, to 19.5 feet by the closets on the north side which have been built out flush with the fireplace. The wooden mantelpiece with its conventionalized flower design and some of the other woodwork in this room are very old.

A corresponding door in the eastern side of the hall leads to the famous East Parlor in which Mary Philipse was married to Col. Roger Morris and many other brilliant social events took place. This room is 22.6 feet square between walls, but it has been shortened to 20 feet one way by building closets on the north side flush with the fireplace. The walls and ceiling of this room are preserved in their original beauty. The fluted Corinthian pilasters embracing the doorways, the broken arch over the mantelpiece looking-glass, the paneled wainscoting, the deep window seats, and the arabesque ceiling are charming relics of colonial elegance. In the arabesque decorations of the ceiling are embraced two medallion busts of men,* two pelicans, two hunting dogs, four parrots, eight figures of troubadours and cupids, etc. The blue slate mantelpiece is not antique, having been put in by Judge Woodworth during his ownership as a sample of the product of a quarry which he owned. The original mantelpiece was of wood, and the fireplace underneath was originally open, not closed as at present. The closet door on the west side of the mantelpiece, now leading to a vault for city records, formerly led to an underground, arched chamber, the purpose and extent of which are now wrapped in

* These were once thought to be portraits of lords of the Manor and may be such, although the Hon. T. Astley Atkins, an indefatigable investigator of the Manor House history, has not yet been able to establish their identity.

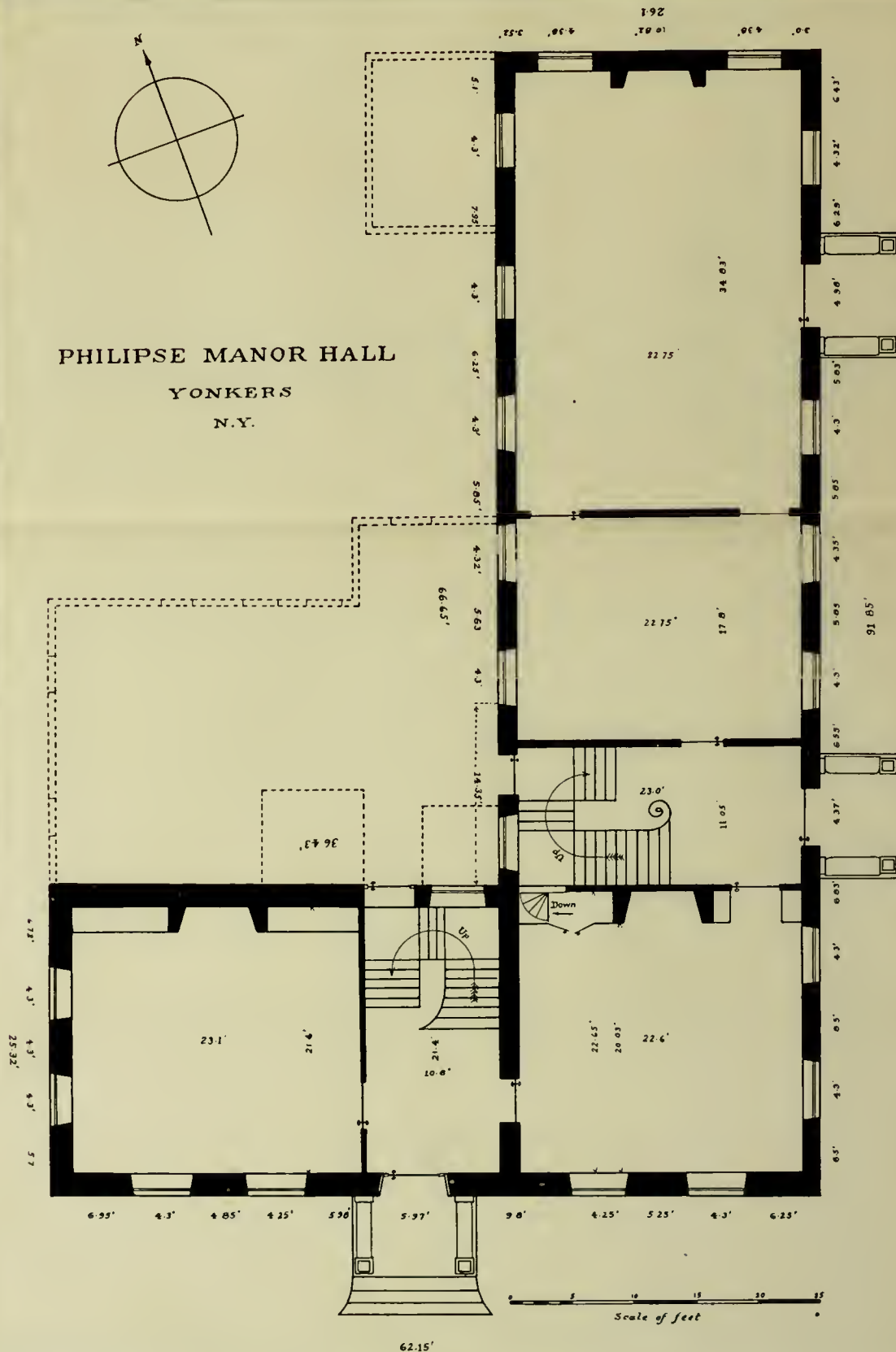
mystery. Many strange tales are told of this "cave" or passageway. By some it is said to have extended to the river front and to have been designed as a secret avenue of escape in time of danger. By those who believe the stories about the first lord having engaged in traffic with privateersmen and pirates, it is said to have been the passage by which forbidden goods were clandestinely introduced into the Manor House. These stories, whether true or not, are a part of the folk-lore of the house and give to it the indescribable romance that gradually grows up about an ancient structure like this. The door to the east of the fireplace leads into the East Hall.

The East Hall, also entered through the southeast porch, is 11 feet wide and 23 feet deep, extending east and west. Like the South Hall, it is partly occupied by a broad staircase with picturesque balustrade terminating in a great spiral at the newel post. This stairway also makes two square turns in its ascent. Over the first landing is a window and under the second a rear door.

North of the East Hall is a room 17.8 feet by 22.75 feet in size, formerly used as the family dining-room. Some of the woodwork here is original. In the middle of the northern partition there was formerly a huge fireplace and mantle. When the Manor Hall was remodeled for occupancy by the village authorities in 1868, the fireplace was removed and the partition reversed, so as to make a suitable reredos to the judge's bench in the adjacent courtroom.

North of this room and occupying the remainder of the ground floor were formerly the larder and kitchen, the latter being entered through the northeast porch. When the interior was altered forty years ago, all of this space was thrown into one apartment, 22.75 feet by 34.83 feet in size, for a courtroom. The judge's bench was at the southern end, backed by the old mantle-

PHILIPSE MANOR HALL
YONKERS
N.Y.



Edward R. Hayman Hall, 1908

Plan of Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers, N. Y. Drawn from actual measurements in 1908. Dotted lines indicate modern additions.



piece paneling which was formerly part of the dining-room cabinet work.

Returning to the South Hall and going upstairs, one finds in the West Chamber, corresponding in size to the West Parlor below, much of the early woodwork. The great open fireplace is one of the attractions of this room. It is lined with fifty-three blue and white Delft tiles, five inches square, on each side — 106 in all. These are extremely quaint, representing various biblical scenes with citations to the passages in Holy Scriptures which they illustrate. In this fireplace is a detached portion of the old fire back — a slab of iron 24 by 26 inches square upon which, crudely cast in relief, is represented Elijah being fed by the ravens. Underneath this scene is an almost undecipherable inscription, and at the bottom the date and initials 17-B S D W-60. There is somewhere in the northern end of this room (or was years ago) a secret closet, now hidden or obliterated by the closets built on either side of the chimney place for the use of the city clerk. The Hon. T. Astley Atkins distinctly remembers hiding in it as a boy.

Across the upper hallway, over the East Parlor, is the East Chamber of corresponding size, with some of the early woodwork.

Passing through a doorway in the north side of the East Chamber one comes to the spacious Upper East Hall, corresponding in size to that below.

A door on the north side of the hall opens into what is now the Common Council Chamber, occupying the remainder of the second floor, 22.75 feet by 53.2 feet in size. Formerly, a central hallway extended the length of this floor with bedrooms opening off on either side. The attic floor over this space has been removed, thus giving the Council Chamber of the height of both the second story and attic.

Returning to the Upper South Hall and ascending to the attic, one comes to apartments less picturesque and commodious, but

to some people not less interesting than those below. These are the old slave quarters. The rude plank floors, the thin partitions and doors, the wooden latches, the wooden hinges with leather washers to prevent squeaking, the unceiled attic roof showing the ancient hewn timbers of the gambrel or curb roof, and the little dormer windows are all quaint reminders of the period when slavery and villeinage existed on the Manor and when no less than thirty black and twenty-six white servants were quartered in this third story dormitory. As before stated, that portion of the attic occupying the northern fifty-three feet of the house has been thrown into the room space of the Council Chamber below, so that the present attic accommodations give no idea of the extent of the quarters which the fifty servants occupied.

Ascending by a stepladder to the roof, it is found that the great L-shaped space within the balustrade is not a flat platform, as it appears from below, but consists of the upper slopes on either side of the ridge pole which characterize the gambrel or curb roof. From this uncertain footing a fine view of the Hudson and Palisades is had.

The cellar extends only under the southern portion of the building, the East Hall, and the old dining-room before mentioned.

The West Cellar under the West Parlor is said to have been the kitchen of the First Lord. It is paved with stones eighteen inches square, some of which are fossiliferous and the source of which is unknown. A mass of modern brickwork and a quantity of election booths in storage prevent a detailed examination of this cellar.

In the corresponding East Cellar one can see the basement walls, two feet or more thick, the hewn oak floor timbers overhead, and a large open fireplace with hewn timber lintel. Present examination does not indicate certainly whether this was a

practical fireplace or is simply the support of the fireplace in the East Parlor above. Against the south and west walls is a low, thick, inner wall of masonry, about three feet high and three feet thick, the purpose of which is not apparent.

Opposite the northeast porch which shelters what was once the kitchen door, and about twenty-five or thirty feet therefrom, was formerly the drinking well, with a large cavity in one side for cold storage.

Upon the southeast corner of the mansion is a fine bronze tablet bearing the arms of the Philipse family, reduced copies of the medallion busts which appear on the ceiling of the East Parlor, the seal of the Yonkers Historical and Library Association, and the following inscription:

“Manor House of The Manor of Philipsburg. The Manor was created in 1693 and by Royal Charter granted to Frederick Philipse. By act of the Legislature of the State of New York, the Manor was confiscated in 1779 and sold by Commissioners of Forfeiture in 1785. The Manor House was purchased by the Village of Yonkers in 1868 and became the City Hall in 1872. This tablet was erected by the Yonkers Historical and Library Association in 1899.”

As to the age of the building, the printed histories agree in the opinion that the southern portion, 62.15 feet by 25.32 feet, was erected by the First Lord of the Manor in 1682* and that the northern extension, 66.65 feet by 26.1 feet, was added by the Second Lord in 1745. There are certain features of the ground plan and construction, however, which suggest that the proportions properly accreditable to the First and Second Lords respectively are somewhat different from those above mentioned, but this cannot be determined without a more critical examination than present conditions permit.

* The date 1682 appears to have been arrived at by induction. If Margaret Hardenbrook Philipse brought the south front door from Holland for this building in 1681, as stated by Mrs. Lamb, the house must have been nearing completion at that time. Mrs. Philipse died in 1691.

Over all of that which has here been described so imperfectly there hangs an indescribable atmosphere of mystery. There are questions of construction suggested by the unsymmetrical measurements which appeal to both the architect and the antiquarian and which can be answered only by such an examination as is now impracticable. There are, or were, well-authenticated secret closets or passageways whose whereabouts have been lost. There is a strong belief among some of the most careful students of the buildings that the Philipse family did not take away all of their belongings, and that hidden somewhere in the mysterious recesses of this ancient pile are relics of the departed glory of Philipse Manor which would shed a flood of new light on the history of this picturesque and famous monument to two and a quarter centuries of our social and political life. When the building passes into the physical custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, an effort will be made to solve these mysteries.

Chapter XIII. Philipse Manor in Literature.

The Philipse family, Philipse Manor at large, and Philipse Manor Hall in particular occupy conspicuous places in the original contemporary records of the colony and State down to about 1785; in the secondary histories of New York City and Westchester county written since that date; and in a growing number of works of fiction. The Manor Hall is mentioned in European guide books for tourists to America and also in Baedeker's "United States."

Perhaps the best work of fiction dealing directly with the Manor Hall is "The Continental Dragoon: A Love Story of Philipse Manor House in 1778," by Robert Neilson Stephens. An interesting story for children is "A Loyal Little Maid" by Edith Robinson, but it cannot be relied on for historical accuracy. Judge

T. Astley Atkins, of Yonkers, the delightful antiquarian, has in manuscript some twenty-five chapters of legends of the vicinity which it is to be hoped will be printed. The following by him may be found in the Yonkers, N. Y., "*Statesman*" (newspaper:) "Legend of the Manor Well," May 24, 1890; "Mile Square Legends," September 24, 1890; "A Legend of the Manor: The Secret Closet," May 29, 1891; and "A Legend of the Nepperham," October 9, 1891.

The best work of fiction dealing with the Manor at large during the Revolution is "The Spy," by J. Fenimore Cooper, a tale of the Neutral Ground in 1780. Sabine, in his "American Loyalties," and other authors have suggested that Mary Philipse was the prototype of the heroine, Frances Wharton. This can hardly have been the case, as Mary Philipse had been married twenty-two years at the period of the story. It is not unlikely, however, that the political situation of the Philipse family suggested some features of the plot, but the author has so skillfully located the scene elsewhere and taken such license with historical facts that he cannot be charged with having portrayed any member of the Manor Hall family. A like similarity may be detected between the clandestine maritime ventures of a character in Cooper's "Water Witch" (period 171—) and the alleged traffic of the first Lord of the Manor with privateersmen and pirates, but by giving his character the title of the Patroon of Kinderhook, locating his seat farther up the river, and making the period subsequent to the first Lord Philipse's death, he must be acquitted of an attempt to portray the latter worthy, however well he may have depicted the customs of the times. A sequel to Cooper's "Spy" will be found in "The Spy Unmasked," by H. L. Barnum. For a short story of conditions in the Manor at large in the Revolution, nothing is more delightful than Irving's "Wolfert's Roost." Roe's "Near to Nature's Heart" may also be read with pleasure.

Among the historical and descriptive works of primary or secondary value which have been consulted in the preparation of the foregoing pages may be mentioned the following, although some of the statements of the secondary authorities have not always been adopted:

Allison, Charles E.: "History of Yonkers."

Atkins, Thomas A., and Oliver, John W.: "Yonkers in the Rebellion."

Baker, William S.: "Itinerary of General Washington."

Bolton, Robert: "History of Westchester County."

Brodhead, John Romeyn: "History of New Netherland."

Cole, David: "History of Yonkers."

Dawson, Henry B.: "Westchester County in the Revolution."

Dunlap, William: "History of New York."

De Lancey, E. F.: "History of Manors in the Province of New York."

Dwight, Timothy: "Travels in New England and New York."

Edsall, Thomas H.: "History of King's Bridge."

Ellet, Mrs.: "Domestic History of the Revolution."

Force, Peter: "American Archives."

Ford, Worthington C.: "Writings of George Washington."

Gleig, George Robert: "A Day on the Neutral Ground" in his "Chelsea Pensioners."

Hall, Charles S.: "Life and Letters of Gen. Samuel H. Parsons."

Harland, Marian: "Some Colonial Homesteads and Their Stories."

Heath, William: "Memoirs of the American War."

Hodge, Fred'k W.: "Hand Book of American Indians" (Bureau of American Ethnology).

Hodges, Elizabeth: "Some Ancient English Homes."

Irving, Washington: "Life of Washington."

Johnston, Henry P.: "Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay."

Jones, Thomas: "History of New York in the Revolution."

Lamb, Martha: Article in Appleton's Journal, Vol. X, p. 385.

Lossing, Benson J.: "Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution."

- Lossing, Benson J.: "The Hudson from the Wilderness to the Sea."
- Lossing, Benson J.: Article in Harper's Magazine, Vol. LII, p. 642.
- Magazine of American History: Various volumes.
- Manuscript Log Books, etc., in the Records Office, London, Eng.
- Manuscript Dutch record in State Library at Albany, N. Y.
- Moore, Frank: "Diary of the American Revolution."
- New England Genealogical Register, Vol. X, pp. 25-28.
- New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 9, pp. 120-124.
- O'Callaghan, E. B.: "Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York."
- O'Callaghan, E. B.: "Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses were issued by the Secretary of State of the Province of New York previous to 1784."
- Pattison, Maj.-Gen. James: "Official Letters," N. Y. Historical Society Collections.
- Quarterly Review, Vol. 207, pp. 129-152. "The English Manor."
- Ruttenber, E. M.: "History of the Indian Tribes of the Hudson River."
- Ruttenber, E. M.: "Obstructions to the Navigation of the Hudson River."
- Sabine, Lorenzo: "Loyalists of the American Revolution."
- Scharf, J. Thomas: "History of Westchester County."
- Shonard, Fred'k, and Spooner, W. W.: "History of Westchester County."
- Simcoe, Lieut.-Col. J. G.: "Military Journal."
- Sparks, Jared: "Life of Washington."
- Tooker, Wm. W.: "The Algonkian Series."
- Valentine, D. F.: "Corporation Manuals of the City of New York."
- Van der Donck, Adrian: "History of New Netherland," New York Historical Society Collection.
- Vinogradoff, P. G.: "The Growth of the Manor."
- Watson, John F.: "Annals and Occurrences of New York City and State in Olden Time."

APPENDIX C.

ROBERT FULTON CENTENNIAL.

A Portion of the Addresses Delivered at the Public Meeting Held Under the Auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in the Building of the New York Historical Society, New York City, Thursday evening, November 14, 1907, upon the One Hundred and Forty-second Anniversary of the Birth of Robert Fulton, in the Centennial Year of Successful Steam Navigation Inaugurated by Him.

ROBERT FULTON CENTENNIAL.

Following are some of the addresses delivered at the meeting held under the auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in the new building of the New York Historical Society, New York City, on the evening of Thursday, November 14, 1907, in commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Robert Fulton. (See page 84.)

Address by Dr. George Frederick Kunz.

Dr. George Frederick Kunz, President of the American Scenic and Historical Preservation Society, spoke as follows:

We are assembled here to do honor to Robert Fulton, who was born 142 years ago to-day and who one century ago successfully propelled the Clermont up the Hudson river by means of steam. John Fitch, James Watt and others had in turn done much to further this result, and John Stevens had even gone so far as to propel a boat by means of a screw propeller; his grandson, Edwin A. Stevens, being the first to apply this system to ferry boats. Nevertheless, the Clermont was the first boat that successfully carried on a passenger service.

Robert Fulton, who was an artist with a wonderful mechanical bent, did not happen by chance upon the proper application of steam power to navigation, and this fact is satisfactorily proven by many other of his mechanical inventions. Unfortunately the worry and anxiety entailed by this crowning achievement brought him to an early grave. Fulton was unquestionably a mechanical genius, and we all realize the great value and importance of his invention, but while according him his well-earned meed of praise we must not forget the part played by good fortune in the success of inventions. While the successful inventor is hailed as a genius, the one who has not met with the requisite encouragement or opportunity is too often called a "crank;" although it frequently happens that his neglected invention is taken up and utilized in later years, long after he has passed away.

It seems most fitting that on the waters of the river whereon the first boat was propelled by steam with commercial success there should this year be placed a vessel named in honor of the discoverer of the majestic stream. The Hendrik Hudson can carry 7,500 passengers and the Adirondack accommodates the same number. At the time the Clermont first passed up the Hudson river the population of New York City was only 75,000, and the two great river boats of to-day could have carried all the inhabitants to Albany in the course of five days. The population of the city has increased so greatly that it would take them nine months to accomplish this task at the present day.

The century which has elapsed since the initial trip of the Clermont has been signalized by marvelous achievements in the physical and mechanical sciences. It is a remarkable coincidence that within a week of the hundredth anniversary of the sailing of the Clermont one of the greatest ocean liners, the Lusitania, has made the fastest time known in crossing the ocean — four days, eighteen hours and thirty minutes — and the fact may be noted that it carried \$10,000,000 in gold to relieve the present financial situation, a situation produced by conditions that neither existed nor could have been similarly relieved a century ago. The sister ship of the Lusitania, the Mauretania, has just made the quickest trial trip ever accomplished and may before long still further reduce the ocean record.

On land, also, we have to record the great and ever-increasing speed that has been attained by various types of locomotives. Trains have been driven by electricity at the rate of 100 miles an hour and only yesterday a steam locomotive developed a speed of 89.4 miles an hour.

Last, but not least, in the domain of the air as well, we seem to be approaching the realization of practical aerial navigation, and in this very week we chronicle the establishment of the Seegt-Halske-Schuckart Electric Company of Germany, which will engage in the enterprise of building military airships to supply the world with them as the Krupps supply it with cannon. These airships will be able to outstrip in speed all the dirigibles so far built, and the same company is also experimenting with flying machines.

One hundred years ago the electric spark caused the superstitious to marvel when it was discharged after some one had walked over a rug or when it was emitted from a rapidly revolving wheel. Since that time it has been utilized by Morse and others in the telegraph, by Edison, Gray and Bell in the telephone, for the transmission of audible sound, and by Bell in his photophone which projects sound through the air from one distant point to another. It has also been used by Edison for recording sound in the phonograph and allied instruments, and more recently by Marconi in his wireless telegraph, by means of which we are enabled, this very year, to send messages from continent to continent, and to report the progress of the great ocean liner, laden with a treasure so rich that Captain Kidd's pales into absolute insignificance.

Thus, in this year in which we celebrate the centenary of the opening of steam navigation on the Hudson, we have the two greatest ocean steamers, the greatest river boat, the fastest steam locomotive, the beginning of the transatlantic service of the Marconi wireless telegraph, and the establishment of a regular and systematic manufacture of dirigible balloons, and it is possible that in the future airships may be propelled, terrestrial machinery may be made to move, and submarine boats caused to go, by means of wireless transmission.

In physical science the wonderful Roentgen rays, through whose agency we can see through wood and produce a photograph of a breathing lung, have been of incalculable value in many ways, and notably in the practice of surgery, enabling the surgeon to locate exactly any foreign body embedded in the human frame, and thus making it possible for him to operate with greater promptitude and accuracy. And what shall we say of radium? This mysterious substance or energy seems destined to revolutionize all our ideas concerning the characteristics and qualities of matter, and already some of the dreams of the old alchemists have seemed to be on the point of realization through its agency. Indeed, to use a popular phrase, it may almost be regarded as the "missing link" between the material and spiritual conceptions of the universe.

In 1893 there was grave dangers of great disorders in Chicago. The lake front was thronged with unemployed workmen, and had the national government betrayed any weakness or vacillation in

dealing with the situation the results would have been exceedingly serious. But the nation was fortunate enough to have at its head a man who had enjoyed the advantages of a thorough legal training, and who had successively filled the offices of sheriff, mayor and governor, before being called to the presidency. Cleveland's wide experience, coupled with his natural aptitude, enabled him to grasp quickly and surely the details of the situation and to find and apply the remedy with unerring accuracy. Without infringing any State, municipal or individual rights, by a timely exercise of normal executive authority, in a single day he changed the whole aspect of affairs.

At the very time of these threatened disorders an exhibition of quaint mediæval armor was being held in Chicago. What a whimsical spectacle might have been afforded if the mob had seized upon these curious relics and trooped through the streets of the ultra-modern city by the lake, armed with helmets and halberds and brandishing the lances and claymores of the olden time! In selecting the President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration we have one who as lawyer, soldier, diplomat, district attorney, has many qualifications to render him eminently fit for the office. I refer to the next speaker, General Stewart L. Woodford.*

It is scarcely necessary, in conclusion, to call attention to the fact that our Society, which has always been active in efforts to preserve the beauties of Niagara, Watkins Glen and Letchworth Park, has not forgotten our glorious Hudson river, and that it was, thanks to the activity of the Society, guided by its founder and first president, Andrew H. Greene, that the Palisades were at least partially rescued from destruction.

Prof. Frederick R. Hutton's Address.

Prof. Frederick R. Hutton, President of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and Professor Emeritus of Mechanical Engineering, at Columbia University, spoke as follows:

It is my particular duty and privilege to speak upon the significance of Robert Fulton's achievement in 1807, as it appeals to the mechanical engineer.

* General Woodford spoke extemporaneously and was unable to furnish a copy of his remarks for publication.

I speak as the one honored this year with the Presidency of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and as one in whose sphere of study the Fulton triumph was an epoch-marking event.

In the limited time at my disposal I shall make but two points:

The first is that the mechanical engineer is the open and unblushing worshipper of what he calls *Efficiency*. It is the ratio or relation existing between what we put into a device or apparatus or machine as driving energy and what we get back from it as the result of its operation. Expressed as the mathematicians would do it is a fraction whose denominator is the effort or energy put in as 100 per cent., and whose numerator is the effective output delivered. When the machine delivers everything put into it, its efficiency is 100 per cent., or it is a perfect service. As the efficiency falls off from 100 we become less and less interested in it.

Every financier worships the same idea. His capital is the denominator; his profits are the numerator. The ratio, which is the interest on his capital, is the measure of the efficiency of that particular piece of business.

Now, it is because Fulton's efficiency with the Clermont was higher than that of Rumsey and Stevens and Fitch and Oliver Evans in America, and than that of Miller of Dalswinton and Symington and Hulls and Taylor of England, that we meet to honor him to-day. Ingenious and capable as Fitch and Evans were, they did not attain the practical success of Fulton. Indebted as Fulton may have been to ideas of Miller and Symington in England, he yet made by combination a vessel to "get there," and the others had not done so at that time.

It is but the history of the railway locomotive, where Stephenson triumphs because by combination of ideas he makes a practical success.

It was so with Morse and the telegraph, although Joseph Henry sent signals over a wire before him.

If we ever succeed in our struggle for the mastery of the air it will not be Maxim or Santos-Dumont or Langley, each of whom has contributed effectively to our practical knowledge and volume of data. It will be he who commercially, practically and effectively solves the problem whose name we shall blazon.

My second point is a derivative of the first: That the measure of the effectiveness of a machine or an apparatus, or an event, is the magnitude of the result which it produces.

A steam hammer, for instance, when it comes forcibly down upon the forging below it, shaping it to new forms, cutting it like so much cheese or jelly, we call an effective tool.

The scientist tells us that when we drop a stone in a pool the waves radiating from the area of displacement go unerringly in every direction to lose themselves only on the further shores. When, therefore, on the great ocean we see a tidal wave sweeping irresistibly against every shore, we know that some volcanic or seismic disturbance of enormous magnitude has set these mighty consequences in motion. So the presence here to-night of representatives of important interests is the full confirmation of what it meant to slip the hull of the *Clermont* into the quiet waters of the Hudson. We can follow the wave in many directions:

1. The steam ferry-boat is of all types the one which follows most closely the mechanical impress of Fulton. Side-wheel driven and with an overhead beam for the engine.

2. The Still River — Hudson, Ohio, Mississippi, Potomac, St. Lawrence: Here the growth in size of type, power and luxury is from the modest 133 by 18 up to the 380 by 43 of the *Hendrik Hudson* or the 410-420 by 50 of the evening service.

3. The Sound or land-surrounded sea-going type, exposed to ocean conditions for a short time or distance only: Here the growth is from 133 by 18 of the *Clermont* to the 440 by 52 of the *Priscilla* of the Fall River Line. In this same class are the *Yale* and *Harvard* in the turbine class from New York to Boston, although mechanically these belong to the class ahead in time of that on which *Fulton* made his impress. These are 386-foot boats.

4. Then come the classes of the Great Lake steamers and of the coastwise traffic and the transatlantic freighters exposed to ocean conditions and requiring both structure and propulsion adapted to their needs.

5. And the Ocean Greyhound or fast passenger service, culminating in our present day in the *Lusitania* and *Mauretania*, essentially of 700 feet in length.

6. And finally the application of steam power to the warship and military vessel of any class: a wave started certainly by Fulton first of all, whatever share others may have had in the idea of the commercial or pleasure vessel.

7. And the pleasure yacht class, although the first one was built by a successor of Fulton, but also a New Yorker, Mr. Chas. H. Haswell, who died only in May, 1907, in this city, yet had its first suggestion also from the Clermont and its achievement.

And in conclusion, what of the Future? Will the growth of the size of engines and of vessels of commerce, of warships and cruisers, dim the brightness of the glory we are ascribing to Fulton to-day? I think not, and for these reasons:

The conception of the boat hull was not original with Fulton: boats had been built for centuries. But by experiment and study he worked out some solutions of the problems of resistance and stability, and made a wise choice or selection of beam to length and of depth to beam.

The generator of power or the furnace and boiler were not original with Fulton. Smeaton, Newcomen, Savery and Watt had elaborated the boiler.

The steam engine was not originated by Fulton. He bought a Watt engine for a price; but the adaption of boiler and engine to its desired service and the selection of sizes were Fulton's.

The propelling apparatus of paddle-wheels was not original with Fulton. Evans and Fitch had the concept of paddles, and Bell and Symington of England; but Fulton adjusted the proportions and float areas to the engine and boiler and hull, and the result of his critical and selective effort was "success." Fulton and his friend Livingston were also men of affairs, and protected themselves by securing a State patent or monopoly for the proposed service for long enough to get back the capital investment which they sunk.

Now I submit that the oncoming of the turbine system of engines for propulsion in our day in no way reflects upon the greatness of Fulton's achievement in *his*. Nor the change which we shall also see from the steam-engine unit to the gas-engine unit for marine work. On the contrary, the very scope and extent of the growth of the future to which we look forward

in circles ever wider and wider, mean only a greater and more distinguished significance for the achievement of 1807, and make for the fame and the greatness of him who conceived it and carried it through.

Address of Capt. George A. White.

Capt. George A. White, Assistant General Manager of the Hudson River Day Line, spoke as follows:

I am very glad to say from personal knowledge, after careful observation, that enthusiastic appreciation of the beauties of the Hudson is increasing year by year. I separate the idea of enthusiastic admiration from general run of traffic.

The love of out-of-door life is a constantly growing factor; the knowledge which is rapidly coming to our people that there is no river in the world more beautiful than the one at our doors is another prominent factor.

Other rivers may have their specialties, but the Hudson has a combination of specialties which is wonderfully satisfying. She combines tradition, history and romance with present-day commerce in its most interesting phases. She combines lowlands in the narrow reaches of the upper river with the graceful contour of the Catskills; a little further down, the splendid rolling country of Dutchess and Orange counties combines with the bewitching and unique waterway through the mountains of the Highlands; then the succession of broad bays below, with the promintories of Stony Point and of Hook Mountain dividing them; then the Palisades, of which this Society is so justly proud, and finally she flows past the great cluster of cities which complete the picture.

I have seen many of the other rivers and have enjoyed them, and comparison here would be useless, but if one were to construct a Hudson River, or one equally beautiful and interesting, in the valley of the Rhine, consider what he would have to do. Another thing that strengthens my faith in the pre-eminence of the Hudson is the expressions I have heard from world travelers, and especially travelers from Foreign Nations. These expressions are almost without exception words of surprised admiration

—Englishmen will exclaim, “So well wooded, don’t you know.” The German exclaims at the size as compared with the Rhine, and the height of the hills and the beauty of the mansions along the shore. The French traveler gives one a series of superlatives, but perhaps the best of all is the unqualified approval of the home-coming American after visiting the other prominent rivers of the world.

I have been much impressed in visiting old-world cities and resort places, by the wonderful care with which they conserve every natural attraction that may possibly inure to the benefit of the Commonwealth. The water fronts in the cities, wherever possible, are made prominent features in the municipal scheme of decoration. In London, the Thames Embankment; in Paris, the beautiful Parks and Boulevards along the Seine; in Naples, the Grand Marina; in Florence, the fine walks along the poor little Arno; in Antwerp, as you will remember, they have raised a Promenade from which one can overlook the broad Scheldt, and in Switzerland natural beauty in every place is jealously guarded and taken advantage of. In this country New York has begun this scheme, and every one rejoices in the Riverside Drive, and in the Battery Park, and in such other places as we have, or contemplate, but along the Hudson the only other towns that have made any prominent feature of their river frontage are Nyack and Hudson.

I have no doubt but that these conditions will improve as years go by, and it seems the province of this Society to encourage and foster ideas that will lead to better and more efficient ways and means for conserving all of the natural conditions. The old proverb “Familiarity breeds contempt” is probably responsible for proper lack of appreciation of the natural advantages enjoyed.

If Hook Mountain is torn down by the quarryman, it can never be replaced; if Storm King is defaced, the splendid north entrance to the Highlands, which nature has made one of the most imposing features of any river in the world, will be impaired. Stony Point really looks more contented and robustly beautiful to me now as she basks in the security of permanent rest, which was made for her through the efforts of this Society, and the same is practically true of the Palisades.

The Hudson River has been spoken of as an open book. This probably could be said, and has been said, of many other rivers, but the Hudson takes precedence probably in this — that it is not only an open book, but an extremely well-read volume. It has been read by millions of appreciative eyes during the 300 years of the white man's domination, and its peculiarity is that the oftener it is read the better it is appreciated. This I consider is what makes it a classic river. Classic localities or classics of any sort are not considered especially common in America, yet one can think of no locality probably or no other thing in America which would so well stand the test of the requirements necessary to warrant the appellation.

One hundred years ago there was launched into the Hudson water (I am sure you will permit me to say classic waters) a self-propelling machine, called the "Clermont," and progress had made the longest step since the world began. Fancy the tense excitement of that first trip, each succeeding minute and mile adding conviction and satisfaction, not only to Fulton, but to every one on board. The story of that trip has been so often retold that I am sure you are all familiar with it, but from that trip the Hudson River had a new factor to compete with and so also had the transportation methods of the world, for the quick eye of commerce realized at once that this first commercially practical boat opened a new page in its history.

We are all proud to own that the charming Hudson Valley should have been the theater of so important a drama in the world's work. The first act was not only amazing, but startling to all who saw it or were familiar to its actions; sailormen and landsmen alike were dumbfounded. The play still goes on and the end does not seem to be in sight. The Hudson River took the lead and still holds it for river steamboats. In the year 1910 it is expected that there will be placed in commission on the Hudson a still finer and more commodious steamer than any river craft yet constructed, and her name will be "Robert Fulton."

We must not think that the triumphs of Fulton were easy of acquisition or were guess-work, but rather remember him as working with that persistence and faith that knew no turning, and which nothing could discourage. Now every marine engineer

harks back to precedent and data of which he has volumes. We can picture Fulton, with failure of one device following failure of another, no precedent, but abundant courage, and possessed of that rare ability of railing at defeat.

The first boilers were made of copper, which were generally pretty good, except for their liability to burst. This liability so affected nervous patrons that Fulton had large, comfortable barges constructed for the timid ones, and he towed these behind the steamers. The "Lady Clinton" and "Lady Van Rensselaer" were the first of these types. The great monopoly of navigating New York waters, including those of New York harbor, by steam, secured from the Legislature by Fulton and Livingston, proved undoubtedly their opportunity for making good on the large investment of labor, brains and capital, which they had put into the steamboat business, but the monopoly was too good to last overlong, and in 1824 the great trial in the United States Supreme Court, before Chief Justice Marshall, settled once and for all that the general government was sponsor for navigation on all waters except those entirely within State boundaries. After this monopoly was broken, business grew very rapidly and many fine steamers were built. Fierce competition was frequent and many fortunes were lost and some made.

In the late forties, the Hudson River railroad began to cut into the steamboat earnings seriously, and the result was a depression for a long period. From the seventies, however, steamboat growth and business has been generally good until the present year, which is undoubtedly the largest in the history of the river transportation.

A comparison of the Hudson River type of paddle-wheel boat with boats of other nations is quite interesting. You will find that English, French, German and Italian paddle steamers make no use of the overhang, or guards, as we call them, for service; they are simply built in foreign boats as a protection about the wheels. With us about 40 per cent. of the deck room is on this overhang, or outside of the hull of the ship. The American passenger demands shelter from weather, seating and feeding privileges, and generally luxurious accommodation, and he gets them. The English idea seems to be simply to get there, while protection and comfort are left for the passenger to supply for himself.

Fulton's great disappointment and loss when his first boat was destroyed on the Seine, just before she was to have been tried, was probably all for the best. It was undoubtedly a good thing for the Hudson River interests. One can probably not find anywhere in the world or in fact imagine any better place for the development of steam craft than here. The long straight course of the river, which is so protected that high seas are almost impossible in any part of it, makes it as safe as the traditional mill-pond. It starts at the sea from the greatest port and metropolis of the country, and carries its commerce on through a range of mountains to the State capital and distributing point, 150 miles inland, with a rise of less than two feet, so that its current is a negligible quantity. Its valley for the whole course is like a beautiful garden spot and the cities and villages along its shores are prosperous and beautiful, so we see that both nature and human effort have combined and conspired to make this valley the natural home of the steamboat, and such a home as no other watercourse could offer; in fact nowhere else would such an outlay of capital in steamboat property, as we see in the Hudson, be warranted.

In figuring the elements of danger that enter into transportation one can, in the Hudson, eliminate entirely shipwreck caused by stress of weather, and most of the other factors of insecurity are minimized, as the close shallow shores and the light-draft steamers make a combination which, with the overhanging guards, afford an emergency safety landing place at almost any point along the course. In the old racing days there were two or three disasters, and there may be more, but generally speaking, one can think of no more possible security in travel than here. This freedom from heavy seas is one of the reasons why our paddle steamers can be built with such large overhanging guards and such large superstructures, which two points so amaze our English marine friends.

A few years ago I was in a little-known marine exhibit on the upper floor of the South Kensington Museum, London, and there I saw a complete model of one of the old Hudson River side-wheel boats. To the mind of many of the foreign peoples, it was unquestionably classed as a freak; the walking-beam (almost

never seen in Europe), the wide guards, the great superstructure, and all the rest; but we can set the *Hudson River steamboats* down in marine history as the aristocrats, the nobility, and the first families of the whole steamboat world, fathered by Robert Fulton and maintained and developed by the principles he established.

Three Errors About Robert Fulton Corrected.

From the historical address by the Secretary of the Society the following is extracted, with confirmatory letters at the end:

The mistakes of a historian live forever. An original error in a history is multiplied indefinitely by those who refer to it as an authority, and it breeds no end of confusion. The fact that Untruth travels leagues while Truth is putting on his boots is notably illustrated in the erroneous statements concerning Fulton, three of which it is the purpose of this portion of my paper to correct. These misstatements refer 1st, to the date of the first trip of the "Clermont;" 2d, to the date of Fulton's death, and 3d, to the place of his death.

First: The correct date of the starting of the "Clermont" on her initial trip was not in September, but was Monday, August 17, 1807, as indicated by the following extract from the *American Citizen*, printed at New York on that date:

"Mr. Fulton's ingenious Steam Boat, invented with a view to the navigation of the Mississippi from New Orleans upwards, sails to-day from the North River, near the State Prison, to Albany. The velocity of the Steam Boat is calculated at four miles an hour; it is said that it will make a progress of two against the current of the Mississippi; and if so it will certainly be a very valuable acquisition to the commerce of the Western States."

The date of the "Clermont's" arrival at New York on her return was Friday, August 21st, as is shown by the following letter from Fulton, printed in the *American Citizen*, Saturday, August 22d. The letter is erroneously dated August 20th. It should have been dated the 21st, as Friday, the date of his return, was the 21st:

NEW YORK, August 20 [21].

To the Editor of the American Citizen.

Sir,

I arrived this afternoon at 4 o'clock in the steamboat from Albany. As the success of my experiment gives me great hope that such boats may be rendered of much importance to my country, to prevent erroneous opinions, and give some satisfaction to the friends of useful improvements, you will have the goodness to publish the following statement of facts:

I left New York on Monday at 1 o'clock, and arrived at Clermont, the seat of Chancellor Livingston, at 1 o'clock on Tuesday, time 24 hours, distance 110 miles; on Wednesday I departed from the Chancellor's at 9 in the morning, and arrived at Albany at 5 in the afternoon, distance 40 miles, times 8 hours; the sum of this is 150 miles, in 32 hours, equal near 5 miles an hour.

On Thursday, at 9 o'clock in the morning, I left Albany, and arrived at the Chancellor's at 6 in the evening; I started from thence at 7, and arrived at New York on Friday at 4 in the afternoon, time 30 hours, space run through 150 miles, equal 5 miles an hour. Throughout the whole way my going and returning the wind was ahead; no advantage could be drawn from my sails—the whole has, therefore, been performed by the power of the steam engine.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient,

ROBERT FULTON.

At the bottom of the foregoing letter the editor appended the following comment:

"We congratulate Mr. Fulton and the country on his success in the Steam Boat, which cannot fail of being very advantageous. We understand that not the smallest inconvenience is felt in the boat either from heat or smoke."

Second: The correct date of Fulton's death is February 23, 1815. The statement that he died on the 24th is attributable to an error of Fulton's own intimate friend, Cadwallader Colden, who, in his "Life of Fulton," published in 1817, says:

“His disorder increased and on the 24th day of February, 1815, terminated his valuable life. * * * His corpse was attended from his last residence (No. 1 State street) by all the officers of the national and state governments,” etc.

Reigart, in his “Life of Fulton,” published in 1856, makes the same statement, but he carries no weight as independent authority, for his words are identical with Colden’s and are unmistakably copied from the latter. Reigart says:

“His disorder increased, and on the 24th of February, 1815, terminated his valuable life. * * * His corpse was attended from his last residence, No. 1 State street, by all the officers of the national and state governments,” etc.

As Reigart followed Colden, so others have followed either the same author or Reigart himself, and thus the statement that Fulton had died on the 24th and that he died at No. 1 State street has been indefinitely multiplied.

The evidence that Fulton died on February 23d is as follows:

The *New York Evening Post* of February 23, 1815, says: “The public has sustained an irreparable loss in the death of Robert Fulton, Esq. He breathed his last early this morning.”

The *Evening Post* of February 24th says: “Died on the 23d inst. * * * Robert Fulton.”

The *Commercial Advertiser* of February 24th says: “Died on the 23d inst. * * * Robert Fulton.”

The *Gazette and General Advertiser* of February 24th says: “Died, yesterday morning, between 9 and 10 o’clock, after a very few days’ illness, Robert Fulton, Esq.”

The following death announcement appeared in the *Courier and Mercantile Director* of Saturday, February 25, 1815: “Died: On Thursday morning, between 9 and 10 o’clock, after a very few days’ illness, Robert Fulton, Esq.”

The foregoing quotations are sufficient to fix the 23d as the date of Fulton’s death, but it will be interesting to quote in confirmation the letter of Dr. David Hosack, which appears in the appendix to Colden’s “Life of Fulton,” in which Doctor Hosack says:

“I did not visit Mr. Fulton until the night preceding his dissolution. * * * Between 11 and 12 o’clock of the night of

the 22nd of February, I was requested to visit him in consultation. * * * The morning of the succeeding day closed his important life."

Third: Fulton died in Marketfield street, now Battery place, west of the foot of Broadway, New York City, not at No. 1 State street. In order that the references to "Marketfield street," "opposite Battery" and "near the steamboat wharf," may be understood, it should be explained that in 1815 the street now called Battery place was known as Marketfield street. At and north of Marketfield street the Hudson River then came up to Washington street. On the south side of Marketfield street Battery Park had been filled in only as far as Greenwich street. The water, therefore, came up to what is now the middle of Battery place along its length between Greenwich and Washington streets. Extending southward from Marketfield street in a line with Washington street was a steamboat wharf, the Brunswick line of steamers starting from the inside of that wharf. The West Battery, later called Castle Garden and now the Aquarium, stood where it now stands, of course, but as Battery Park was not then filled out to its present frontier, the Battery was a little island, connected with the land by a foot-bridge. It is opposite the block between Greenwich and Washington streets.

Now for the authorities as to the place of Fulton's residence when he died. Fulton's name first appears in the city directory in 1809.* Following are quotations from the directories for the seven years from 1809 to 1815. In addition to the year, the month of publication is given when indicated on the title page:

Longworth's Directory, 1809: "Fulton, Robert, 100 Reed st."

Longworth's Directory, July 4, 1810: "Fulton, Robert, 100 Reed st."

Longworth's Directory, July 4, 1811: "Fulton, Robert, 133 Chambers."

Longworth's Directory, July 4, 1812: "Fulton, Robert, Marketfield opp. Battery."

* His residence in 1807 is indicated by a little manuscript book kept by him, now in possession of his grandson, Robert Fulton Ludlow of Claverack, N. Y., which contains the following entry in that year: "March the 10th. Took lodging at Mrs. Loring's, New York." Longworth's City Directory for 1807 contains the following: "Loring, Mrs., 13 Broadway."

Elliott's Directory, 1812: "Fulton, R., civil & mil engin 2 Marketfield."

Longworth's, July 5, 1813: "Fulton, Robert, Marketfield opposite Battery."

Longworth's, June 9, 1814: "Fulton, Robert, Marketfield opposite Battery."

Longworth's, 1815: "Fulton, widow of Robert, 353 Broadway."

It may be observed in passing that No. 2 Marketfield street may not be identical with No. 2 Battery place. Where houses were not officially numbered they were given numbers in the order in which they were located. Elliott's Double Directory of 1812 shows that there were only two residences in Marketfield street at that time, and Fulton's was the second.

The directories not only indicate that Fulton lived in Marketfield street, but they also positively indicate that he did not live at No. 1 State street, for that building was occupied in 1815 and for a few years previously by William Neilson and William Neilson, Jr.

The next evidence is afforded by contemporary newspapers: The *New York Gazette and General Advertiser* of February 24, 1815, in its notice of Fulton's death, says: "His friends and fellow citizens are requested to attend his funeral on Saturday next at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, from his late residence in Marketfield street near the steamboat wharf." The *Courier and Mercantile Directory* of Saturday, February 25th, says: "His friends and fellow citizens are requested to attend his funeral, at 4 o'clock this afternoon, from his late residence in Marketfield street, near the Steamboat wharf."

Still another authority for the Marketfield street location is the Messrs. Prime, sons of Nathaniel Prime, who lived at No. 1 Broadway at the time of Fulton's death. In Valentine's Corporation Manual for 1850, on page 416, is a brief history of No. 1 Broadway, furnished by the Messrs. Prime. It says, with reference to the old house then standing: "This house was erected in 1760 by the Honorable Captain Kennedy. * * * At the period of its erection the garden in the rear extended to the Hudson. * * * From this house, anxious eyes watched the destruc-

tion of the Statue of George III. * * * Still later, others looked sadly on the Funeral of Fulton, who died in a house which had been built on what was once the garden."

"The house which had been built on what was once the garden" is more particularly indicated in the following letters from Miss Cornelia Prime of Huntington, L. I., who was born in the room in which Fulton died:

HUNTINGTON, N. Y., *Feb. 8, 1908.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, Esq., Secretary

The American Scenic & Historic Preservation Society,
Tribune Building, New York City.

DEAR SIR:

Pardon the delay in replying more fully to your letter of 2nd December, 1907. My Grand Father Nathaniel Prime owned, and resided at No. 1 Broadway, from 1810 to 1831.

My father Rufus Prime resided at No. 1 Battery Place, from 1829 to 1840. (I infer that Battery place, previously, had been called Marketfield St.)

My uncle Edward Prime resided at No. 1 Broadway, for a number of years subsequent to 1840. Later on, the property passed out of the hands of the Prime family, and the building was added on to, so as to fill in the gap between it and No. 1 Battery Place, and the enlarged structure was known as the "Washington Hotel." Shortly before the latter was torn down by Cyrus Field, escorted by my Father, whose wish it was, I revisited the room that I was born in, a rather small one only reached by passing through a larger one. You have my Father Mr. Rufus Prime's authority and that of many of the old members of our family for the statement that my Brother Temple and myself were born in the above described chamber, the *identical room where Robert Fulton died at No. 1 Battery Place*, in the same "house which had been built on what was once the garden." In 1838, a small bit of the garden still intervened between the two houses, which were so situated that a handful of gravel could be thrown from one of the windows of No. 1 Battery Place against a rear window of No. 1 Broadway, a pre-

concerted signal carried out between the two families, to summon hastily, at night, the nurse at my birth.

The above facts have been impressed on me ever since I can remember.

Possibly, some day, I may find the deed of the purchase, by my grandfather, of No. 1 Broadway, and a description of the property.

Yours very truly,

CORNELIA PRIME.

HUNTINGTON, N. Y., *Feb.* 22, 1908.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, Esq., Secretary,

The American Scenic & Historic Preservation Society,
Tribune Building, N. Y.

DEAR SIR:

Since the writing of my letter to you of Feb. 8th, I have found the following entries in my father Rufus Prime's diary:

"Monday, 27 November, 1848: Sold Property 1 Broadway and 1 & 3 Battery Place at Public Auction for \$34,300.

"Wednesday, 20th December, 1848: Went to Wall St. at 11 a. m. At 3 P. M. delivered Deeds & rec'd payment for Property Corner Broadway & Battery Place."

Very truly yours,

CORNELIA PRIME,

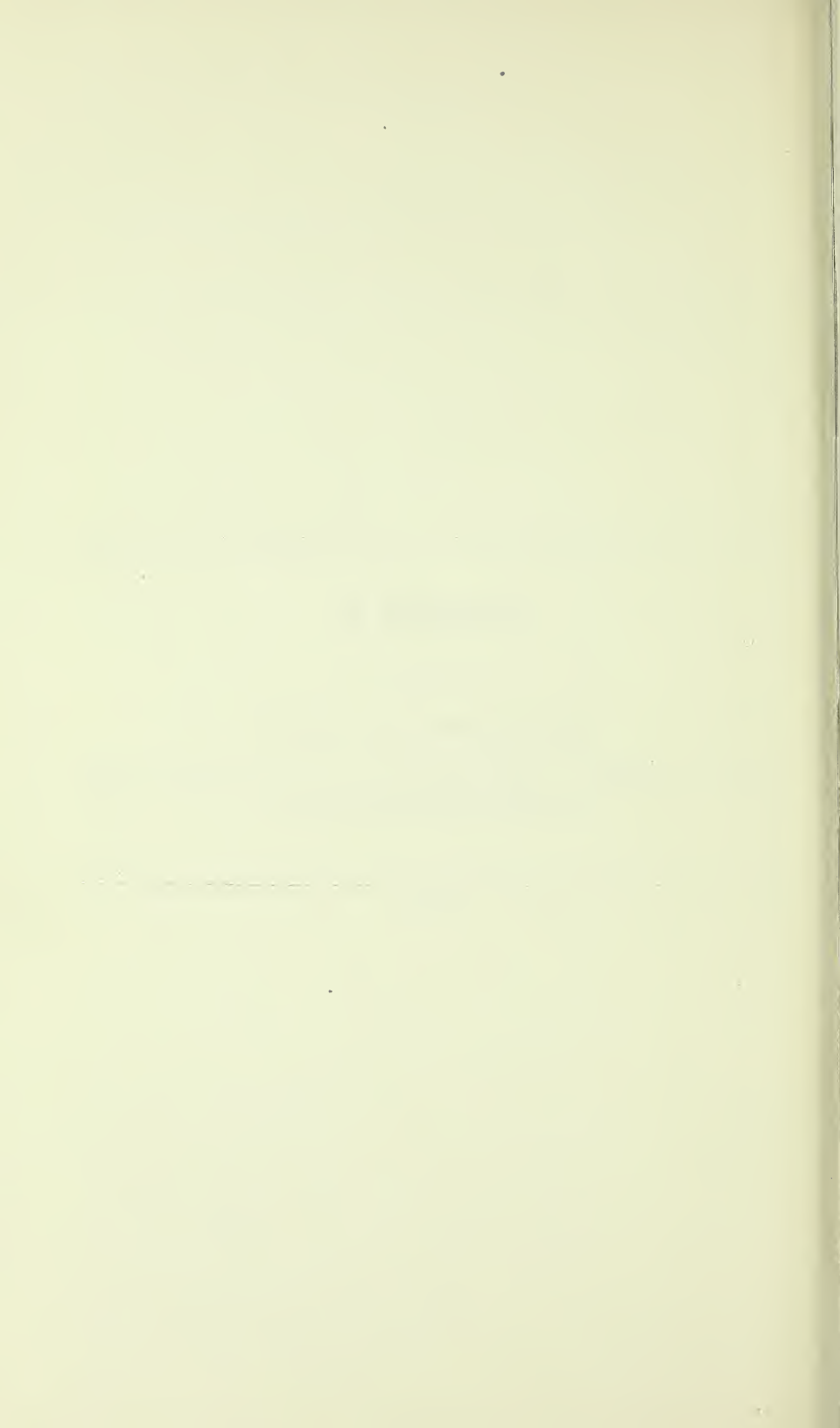
Huntington, N. Y.



APPENDIX D.

BICENTENARY OF LINNAEUS.

Address by GEORGE F. KUNZ, Ph.D., President of the American Scenic
and Historic Preservation Society,



BICENTENARY OF LINNAEUS.

At the Celebration of the 200th Anniversary of the Birth of Linnæus, Held in the City of New York on May 23, 1907.

As described on page 82 of this report, George F. Kunz, Ph.D., President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, spoke as follows:

Linnæus was a great scientist, and the conquests of science have done more to advance the world than wars, which science may yet render impossible. It was thirty years of scientific research in Germany that gave us artificial indigo. It was pure scientific research that led Moissan, Cowles and Acheson to discover independently an abrasive substance of a hardness between the diamond and the sapphire; and then Moissan by scientific deduction worked out the genesis of the hardest and most fearless of gems, which, though obtained only in the form of powder, was still the diamond. Within the past quarter of a century we have seen air, oxygen and hydrogen liquefied, giving us temperatures absolutely unknown in nature before, and also the electric furnace, giving an extreme heat such as has perhaps never existed, unless it be on the surface of the sun.*

Jade, the Chinese stone, has been known in China for more than a thousand years. Some believe that it was known to a prehistoric race the existence of which was almost unknown to the Chinese, and whose only records extant are found as we find the evidence left of the mound-builders, who passed away before the advent of the white man in North America. It was not until 1866 that Damour, a scientist, separated jade into two distinct minerals, nephrite and jadeite; and one of those into two varieties, jadeite and chloromelanite — facts unknown to the Chinese, though they apparently knew and understood every tiny fragment they had ever seen of this mineral. It was the scientist who took three red stones belonging to the King of Burmah or to the Emperor of China, and proved to him that one was a

ruby, one was a spinel, and the third a tourmaline, and not all rubies, as they had been regarded for a century or more previously.

Moses was the first great systematizer, and his original assemblage of the people in tens, hundreds and thousands, is carried out in the military systems of to-day, and is again reflected in our own and in the monetary systems of many of the European nations, and more especially in that indispensable and scientific international system of weights and measures, the metric system. It was Alexander who conquered the eastern world, bringing back with him much refinement, and possibly also the valuable and industrious silkworm; and it was he also who discovered that the carrying powers of his camels were doubled if he employed a gold medium of exchange instead of silver. Cæsar, in his attempt to conquer the world, did much toward the dissemination of education and civilization, from which Rome greatly benefited.

Napoleon upturned and readjusted the treasuries of a number of kingdoms, duchies, cloisters and churches in Europe; and, even though his regime was attended by frightful loss of life, marked and permanent improvement has followed it. But it was La Sage, a scientist, who compiled a great work for Napoleon, from which he learned what noble families had lived in all times, and what campaigns had been fought by the various conquerors; and it was a thorough study of La Sage's work that had much to do with giving Napoleon an idea as to what worlds others had conquered, and what parts of this world were left for him to subdue.

It may not be generally known that it was one of our New York scientists, Dr. Melvil Dewey, who introduced the card catalogue system of cataloguing books, which led to the present system of keeping books by the loose-leaf system.

It would be easy to mention many who have materially assisted in the advancement and organization of the multifarious affairs of mankind; but the other and lower creations of nature outnumbered mankind many thousand times, and the co-ordination of scientific nomenclature covering this vast domain is due to the great Carl von Linné. Until his time, an animal was known as a deer in English, a Hirsh in German, a cerf in French, and by

fifty other names in as many different languages. By applying two or three words as a name to every creature that flies in the heavens above, that dwells in the earth beneath or in the waters under the earth, he made it possible for the scientist, whether at the Cape of Good Hope, in Greenland, in New York, or in the Sandwich Islands, to know not only just what living form was referred to, but also to understand immediately to just what genus, class, species or variety, this living organism belongs.

The Linnæan system has also greatly aided scientific classification in natural history, which, in connection with medicine, has given us the connecting link in the science of biology and bacteriology. The Linnæan system compares with the natural history of to-day as alchemy does with chemistry, as astrology and fortune-telling with astronomy and medicine of the present time.

It is strange that, as well-planned and admirable and successful as the Linnæan system is when applied to the nomenclature of animate objects, it was absolutely rejected by the then mineralogists and chemists, as the chemical equivalents and the structure are frequently better expressed by a single term than they would be by a binominal system.

Had a Linnæan system existed when Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden, there would be no dispute to-day as to whether the "apple" which caused their expulsion from the Garden was the identical kind of apple that has caused so many boys to be driven from gardens and orchards wherein they trespass to-day, or whether it was a pomegranate, an orange, a lemon, or some other fruit of which we have no knowledge. If Noah had known a Linnæan system when he took his animals into the ark, and had so named them, how helpful that would be to us to-day! There would not be the doubt in the minds of the few who still maintain that evidences of the flood are to be found in fossil remains, since these would belong to those animals that were destroyed at the time of the great flood.

We have recorded a history of the past, to-day we have heard much of Linnæus and his time: let us speak now of the present. For a quarter of a century it has been our pleasure to know one of the most ardent disciples of Linnæus that has lived in our land; and had it not been for his untiring zeal, his keen judg-

ment, his constant application, it is a question whether we would be assembled to-day to dedicate this bridge to the memory of Linnæus. We remember twenty-five years ago when he first appeared before the Academy of Sciences, and it is almost that long ago that he first suggested a botanical garden. The Botanical Garden undoubtedly influenced the Zoölogical Park, and each successive scientific institution has strengthened the others, so that, as science stands united to-day, New York is perhaps and will long remain one of the leading scientific cities in the country, if not the foremost; and no one more than our esteemed President of the New York Academy of Sciences, and Director of the Botanical Garden, Dr. N. L. Britton, has assisted in the unification and the advancement of our greatest Academy of Sciences. Dr. Britton was the pioneer with the Botanical Garden. Professor Henry Fairfield Osborn, another disciple of Linnæus, was the pioneer in the Zoölogical Park, which has been so ably conducted and carried on through that indefatigable worker, Dr. W. T. Hornaday, who brought to his task a world-wide experience of animals, their habitats and their characters. Therefore it seems eminently fitting that this bridge should form a connecting link between these two Siamese Twins, as it were, of botany and zoölogy in the United States.

It is science that gives us this well-ordered Bronx Botanical Garden, which, beautiful as it is, is a living botanical exposition, made possible through the organization of Linnæus, the energy, industry and intelligence of a Britton, the generosity of the founders and its trustees and the encouragement of our great city of New York.

Although historic sites and buildings may be marked with tablets or with monuments of stones, yet it was Nero who removed the Greek inscription, and placed his own, over the architrave of the Parthenon. In 1881 we were surprised to see some stone-cutters removing from within the laurel wreaths on the arches of the bridge across the River Seine the raised letter N placed there by Napoleon III, and a few days later to see them incise the letters R. F. (*République Française*) where the N had formerly been.

The value of preserving historic sites or commemorating his-

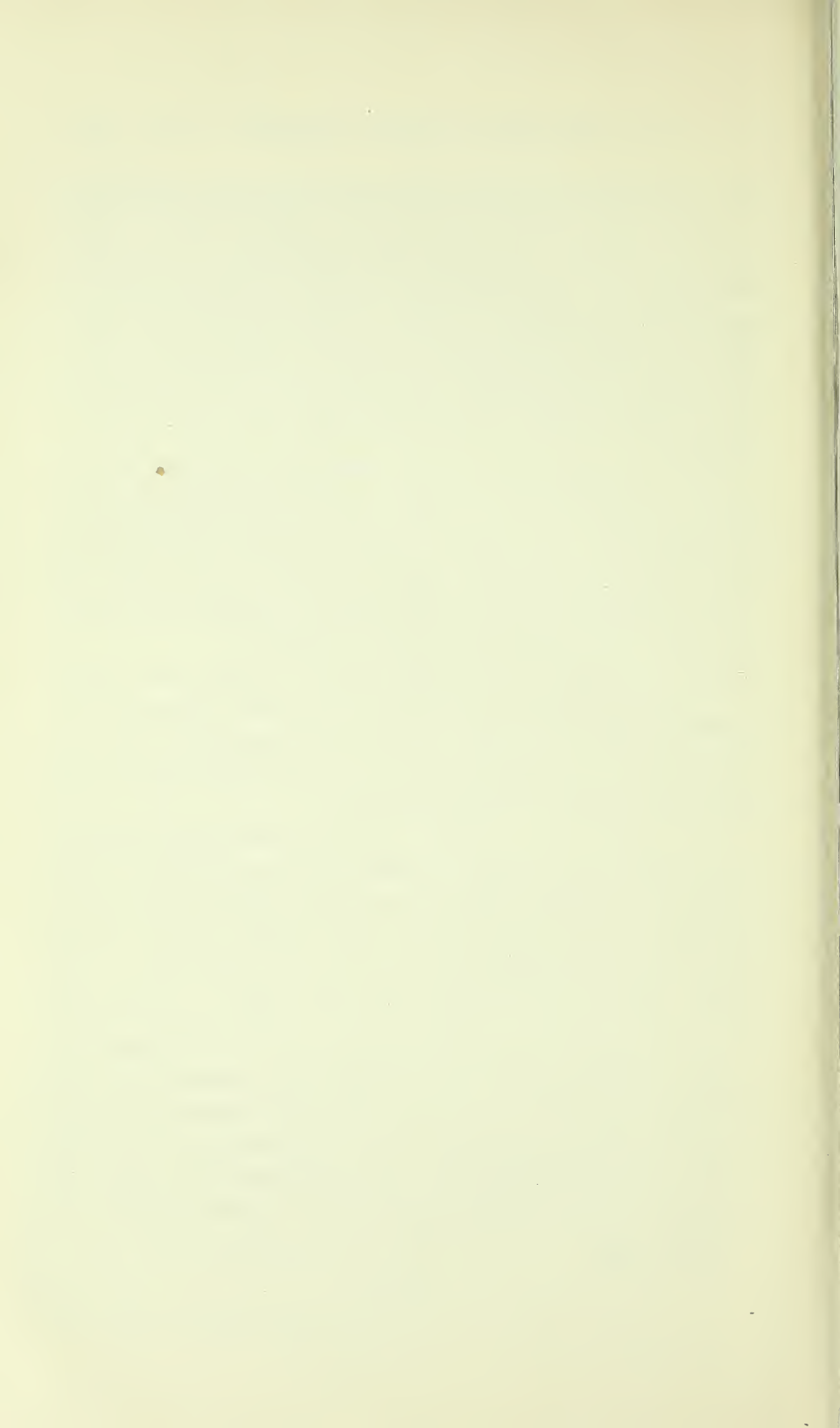
toric events by indestructible means, such as medals or engraving in stone or metal, has always served as a great benefit to those who were to follow. A simple tablet on the summit of the Jura Mountains tells one when, where and how the great Napoleon crossed those mountains. A tablet in Russia relates that Napoleon entered Russia at this point with seven hundred and twenty thousand men, and less than a year later returned with an army of only a hundred and twenty thousand, having lost six hundred thousand.

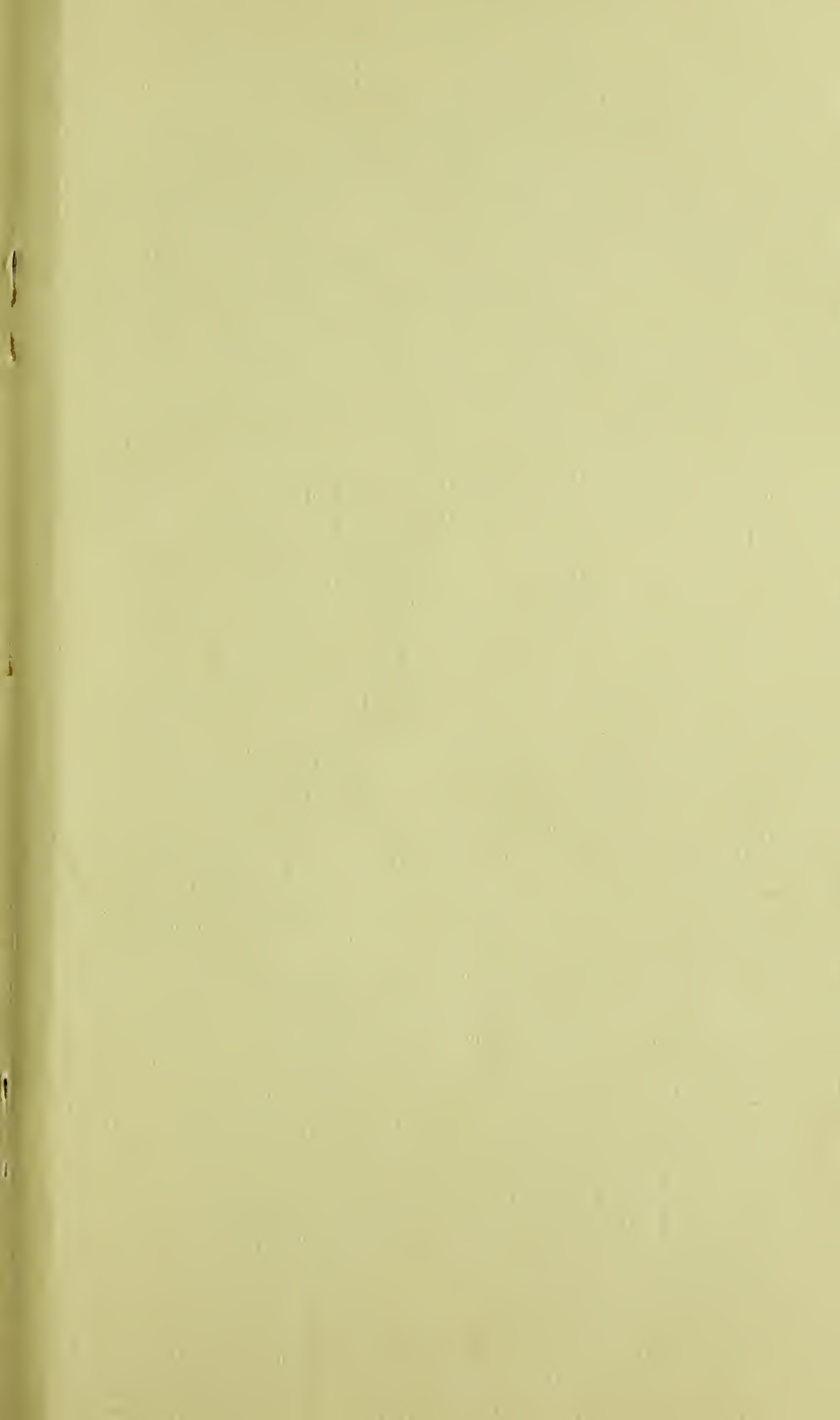
The use of metal and baked tiles for the perpetuation of portraits and historic events forms one of the most feasible and enduring means. It is due to the coins and the medals that have been struck since about the seventh century B. C. that we have an almost unbroken line, for the past twenty-four centuries, of portraits and history; and to Assyrian baked tablets, that we have some four thousand years of history recorded.

There should be a most stringent law, a national law, rigidly enforced, for the punishment of any vandal who destroys, either wantonly or for the purpose of loot, any monument, as, for instance, the André Monument on the banks of the Hudson and the tablet marking the Slocum disaster.

It is the honor and pleasure of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society to take part in this historic event, and it is its official function to describe accurately the event in its Annual Report edited by our able Secretary, Edward Haggan Hall, and published by order of the Legislature of this State. So the record of this event will appear in series with that of the dedication of Stony Point as a park; the rededication of the André Monument; the preservation of the Palisades; the McGowan's Pass tablet; more recently the acceptance of the gift of three miles of one of the most beautiful ravines on the continent, containing three fine waterfalls, presented to our State by the Honorable William Pryor Letchworth, for which the Society is to act as a Trustee; and the State's acquisition of Watkins Glen.

[END.]





UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09720 0942